

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Vinayaṭake

CŪLAVAGGAPĀLI



Buddhavasase 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version printed in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 04

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka ခ kha ဂ ga ဃ gha င ṅa
 ဇ ca ဈ cha ဇ ja ဈ jha ဠ ṅa
 ဋ ta ဌ tha ဍ ḍa ဎ ḍha ဏ ṇa
 တ ta ထ tha ဒ da ဓ dha န na
 ပ pa ဖ pha ဖ ba ဖ bha မ ma

ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa ဟ ha ဠ ḷa ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

◌ာ = ā ◌ိ = i ◌ီ = ī ◌ု = u ◌ူ = ū ◌ေ = e ◌ေဝ = o

က ka ကာ kā ကိ ki ကီ kī ကု ku ကူ kū ကေ ke ကေဝ ko
 ခ kha ခါ khā ခိ khi ခီ khī ခု khu ခူ khū ခေ khe ခေဝ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ ငာ ṅha	ဏ ဏာ ṇha	ဈ သာ dhya	ဠ ပာ pla	ဣ လာ lla
ကွ kka	ဇ ငာ cca	ဇာ ṇာ ṇa	ဇာ သာ dhva	ဠ ပာ pba	ဣ လာ lya
ကျ kya	ဇာ ငာ ccha	ဇာ ṇာ ṇa	ဇာ သာ nta	ဠာ ဝာ bbha	ဣ လာ lha
ကြိ kri	ဇာ ငာ jja	ဇာ ṇာ ṇa	ဇာ သာ ntva	ဣ ဝာ bya	ဣ ဝာ vha
ကွ ကာ kla	ဇာ ငာ jjha	ဇာ တာ tta	ဇာ သာ ntha	ဠာ ဝာ bra	ဣာ ဝာ sta
ကွ ကာ kva	ဠာ ငာ ṅṅa	ဇာ တာ ttha	ဇာ သာ nda	ဠာ မာ mpa	ဣာ ဝာ stra
ဈာ ကာ khya	ဠာ ငာ ṅṅha	ဇာ တာ tva	ဇာ သာ ndra	ဠာ မာ mpha	ဣာ သာ sna
ဇာ ကာ khva	ဠာ ငာ ṅca	ဇာ တာ tya	ဇာ သာ ndha	ဠာ မာ mba	ဣာ သာ sya
ဠာ ငာ gga	ဠာ ငာ ṅcha	ဠာ တာ tra	ဇာ သာ nna	ဠာ မာ mbha	ဣာ သာ ssa
ဠာ ငာ ggha	ဠာ ငာ ṅja	ဇာ သာ dda	ဈာ သာ nya	ဠာ မာ mma	ဣာ သာ sma
ဈာ ငာ gya	ဠာ ငာ ṅjha	ဇာ သာ ddha	ဈာ သာ nha	ဈာ သာ mya	ဣာ သာ sva
ဠာ ငာ gra	ဠာ တာ tta	ဈာ သာ dya	ဠာ သာ ppa	ဠာ သာ mha	ဣာ သာ hma
ဇာ ငာ ṅka	ဠာ တာ ttha	ဠာ သာ dra	ဠာ သာ ppha	ဣာ သာ yya	ဣာ သာ hva
ဇာ ငာ ṅkha	ဠာ သာ dda	ဠာ သာ dva	ဈာ သာ pya	ဣာ သာ yha	ဠာ သာ lha
ဇာ ငာ ṅga					

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၀
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

Cūlavaggapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

1. Kammakkhandhaka

1. Tajjanīyakamma

	...	...	1
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	5
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	7
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	...	...	9
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	...	10
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	10
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	11

2. Niyassakamma

	...	...	13
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	15
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	16
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	...	...	18
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	...	19
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	20
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	21

3. Pabbājanīyakamma

	...	...	22
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	29
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	...	30
Ākaṅkhamānacuddasaka	...	...	31
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	...	34
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	35
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	...	35

Mātikā	Piṭṭhaṅka
4. Paṭisāraṇīyakamma	... 37
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 41
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 41
Ākaṅkhamānacatukka	... 42
Aṭṭhārasavatta	... 43
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	... 45
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	... 46
5. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamma	47
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 49
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 50
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 51
Tecattālīsavatta	... 52
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 54
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 55
6. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamma	... 58
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 60
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 61
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 62
Tecattālīsavatta	... 63
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 65
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 66
7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamma	68
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 71
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 72
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 73
Tecattālīsavatta	... 75
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 76
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 77
Uddānagāthā	... 79

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhaka

1. Pārivāsikavatta	...	...	82
2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavatta	...	...	88
3. Mānattārahavatta	...	...	92
4. Mānattacārikavatta	...	...	95
5. Abbhānārahavatta	...	...	100
Uddānagāthā	...	...	102

3. Samuccayakkhandhaka

1. Sukkavissaṭṭhi	...	...	104
Appaṭicchannamānatta	...	...	104
Appaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	106
Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	108
Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta	...	...	109
Ekāhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	110
Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	112
Pārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	113
Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	115
Tikāpattimānatta	...	...	117
Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	118
Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	119
Mūlāyapaṭikassita-abbhāna	...	...	120
Pakkhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	123
Pakkhapārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	124
Samodhānāparivāsa	...	...	125
Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	127
Tikāpattimānatta	...	...	128
Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	129
Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	129
Pakkhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	130

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
2. Parivāsa	...	134
Agghasamodhānaparivāsa	...	134
Sabbacirappaṭicchanna-agghasamodhāna	...	135
Dvemāsaparivāsa	...	137
Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi	...	140
Suddhantaparivāsa	...	152
3. Cattālīsaka	...	154
4. Chatimsaka	...	157
5. Mānattasata	...	159
6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussata	...	164
7. Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhaka	...	172
8. Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasaka	...	172
9. Mūlāya-avisuddhinavaka	...	174
10. Dutīyanavaka	...	177
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	177
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	178
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	179
11. Tatiyanavaka	...	180
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	180
Uddānagāthā	...	187

4. Samathakkhandhaka

1. Sammukhāvinaya	...	188
Kaṇhapakkhanavaka	...	188
Sukkapakkhanavaka	...	190
2. Sativinaya	...	191
3. Amūḷhavinaya	...	199
4. Paṭiññātakaraṇa	...	202
5. Yebhuyyasikā	...	204
6. Tassapāpiyasikā	...	205
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	206

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	206
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	...	207
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	208
7. Tiṇavatthāraka	...	208
8. Adhikaraṇa	...	211
9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamanasamatha	...	220
Sammukhāvinaya	...	220
Ubbāhikāyavūpasamana	...	223
Yebhuyyasikāvinaya	...	225
Tividhasalākaggāha	...	227
Sativinaya	...	229
Amūḷhavinaya	...	230
Tassapāpiyasikāvinaya	...	232
Paṭiññātakaraṇa	...	233
Tiṇavatthāraka	...	235

5. Khuddakavatthukkhanda

Khuddakavatthūni	...	239
Uddānagāthā	...	285

6. Senāsanakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	290
Vihārānujānana	...	290
Mañcapīṭhādi-anujānana	...	293
Setavaṇṇādi-anujānana	...	296
Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepa	...	297
Iṭṭhakācayādi-anujānana	...	297
Upaṭṭhānasālā-anujānana	...	298
Pākārādi-anujānana	...	299
Ārāmaparikkhepa-anujānana	...	300

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	301
Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu	...	...	301
Navakammadāna	...	...	307
Aggāsanādi-anujānana	...	...	309
Avandiyādipuggala	...	...	312
Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepa	...	...	312
Gihivikata-anujānana	...	...	313
Jetavanavihārānumodanā	...	...	313
Āsanappaṭibāhanādi	...	...	315
Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti	...	...	317
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	318
Avissajjiyavatthu	...	...	321
Avebhaṅgiyavatthu	...	...	322
Navakammadānakathā	...	...	324
Aññatraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi	...	...	327
Saṅghabhattādi-anujānana	...	...	329
Bhattuddesakasammuti	...	...	330
Senāsanapaññāpakādisammuti	...	...	330
Appamattakavissajjakasammuti	...	...	331
Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti	...	...	332
Uddānagāthā	...	...	333

7. Saṅghabhedakakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	...	336
Chasakyapabbajjākathā	...	...	336
Devadattavatthu	...	...	341
Pañcasatthukathā	...	...	343
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	347
Pakāsanīyakamma	...	...	347
Ajātasattukumāravatthu	...	...	350
Abhimārapesana	...	...	351

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Lohituppādakakamma	...	354
Nāḷāgiriṇesana	...	356
Pañcavattahuyācanakathā	...	358
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	361
Samghabhedakathā	...	361
Upālīpañhā	...	367
Uddānagāthā	...	372

8. Vattakkhandhaka

1. Āgantukavattakathā	...	373
2. Āvāsikavattakathā	...	376
3. Gamikavattakathā	...	378
4. Anumodanavattakathā	...	379
5. Bhattaggavattakathā	...	380
6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā	...	383
7. Āraññīkavattakathā	...	385
8. Senāsanavattakathā	...	387
9. Jantāgharavattakathā	...	389
10. Vaccakuṭivattakathā	...	390
11. Upajjhāyavattakathā	...	392
12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā	...	398
13. Ācariyavattakathā	...	401
14. Antevāsikavattakathā	...	407
Uddānagāthā	...	410

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhaka

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācana	...	418
2. Mahāsamudde aṭṭhacchariya	...	419
3. Imasmiṃ dhammavināye aṭṭhacchariya	...	421
4. Pātimokkhasavanāraha	...	424
5. Dhammikādharmikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanā	...	425

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Dhammikapātimokkhatṭhapana	...	...	429
7. Attādāna-aṅga	...	...	434
8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhamma	...	...	436
9. Codakena-upaṭṭhāpetabbadhamma	...	...	437
10. Codakacuditakapaṭisaṃyuttakathā	...	...	438
Uddānagāthā	...	...	440
10. Bhikkhunikkhandhaka			
1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	...	442
Mahāpajāpatigotamīvattu	...	...	442
Aṭṭhagarudhamma	...	...	444
Bhikkhunī-upasampadānujānana	...	...	447
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	452
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	463
Uddānagāthā	...	...	476
11. Pañcasatikakkhandhaka			
1. Saṅgītinidāna	...	...	480
2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā	...	...	484
3. Brahmadaṇḍakathā	...	...	487
Uddānagāthā	...	...	490
12. Sattasatikakkhandhaka			
1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	...	491
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	500
Uddānagāthā	...	...	508

Cūlavaggapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Vinayapiṭaka

Cūlavaggapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Kammakkhandhaka

1. Tajjanīyakamma

1. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca¹, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi,

1. Alamattatarā ca (Syā, Ka)

balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti'ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā kalahakāraḱā vivādakāraḱā bhassakāraḱā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā kalahakāraḱā vivādakāraḱā bhassakāraḱā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti'ti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khvetāṃ bhikkhave appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhitāya² saṅgaṇikāya

1. Paṇḍukalohitake (Syā)

2. Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā), asantuṭṭhiyā (Sī)

kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ, paṭhamaṃ Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim² āropetabbā, āpattim āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

3. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā kalahakāraḱā vivādakāraḱā bhassakāraḱā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā kalahakāraḱā vivādakāraḱā bhassakāraḱā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya, esā ṇatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ.

1. Viriyārambhassa (Sī), vīriyārabhassa (Ka)

2. Āpatti (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati
Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ, so
tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṅghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṅghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe
āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca
byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi
tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni
uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti,
saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti,
yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa
kammaṃ karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṅghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṅghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe
āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca
byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi
tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni
uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti,
saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti,
yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa
kammaṃ karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṅghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ,
khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammaadvādasaka

4. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca¹ hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhākataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (6)

1. Adhammakammaṅceva (Syā)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Āpattim anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho

bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. (12)

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

5. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave

tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti
vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (12)

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

6. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno
saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḥko hoti kalahakāraḥko
vivādakāraḥko bhassakāraḥko saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥko, bālo hoti abyatto
āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi
gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti,
ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho
bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥko hoti kalahakāraḥko
vivādakāraḥko bhassakāraḥko saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥko, eko bālo hoti abyatto
āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi
gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno
saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

* Vi 5. 219 piṭṭhepi.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

7. Tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti¹ sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitābbā, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi² sampayojetābbanti.

Tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

8. Atha kho saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. Te saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ

1. Sammati (Syā)

2. Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi (Syā)

pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti “mayāṃ āvuso saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātema, netthāraṃ vattāma, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhūnovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī¹. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

9. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhūnovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhū bhikkhūhi sampayojetī (Syā)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mayāṃ bhante saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātema, netthāraṃ vattāma, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātentī, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātentī, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatīyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Niyassakamma

11. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā¹ parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

1. Pakatattā (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham̐ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccam̐ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā”ti. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam̐ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam̐ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam̐ akappiyam̐ akaraṇīyam̐. Katham̐ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Netam̐ bhikkhave appasannānam̐ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐¹ karotu “nissāya te vatthabban”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbam̐, paṭhamam̐ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim̐ āropetabbo², āpattim̐ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

12. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu, bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̐, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐ kareyya ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐ karoti ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa karaṇam̐ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

1. Niyasakammam̐ (Ka)

2. Āpatti āropetabbā (Sī, Syā)

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karoti ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

13. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. (12)

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ diṭṭhitam.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

14. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Paṭiññāyakaṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. (12)

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

15. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivādakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisile sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivādakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati

* Vi 5. 219 piṭṭhepi.

ananulomikehi gihisaṁsaggehi. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṁgho niyassakammaṁ kareyya. (4)

Apaesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṁgho niyassakammaṁ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṁgho niyassakammaṁ kareyya. (5)

Apaesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṁgho niyassakammaṁ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, eko Saṁghassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṁgho niyassakammaṁ kareyya. (6)

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

16. Niyassakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṁ. Tatrāyaṁ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṁ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhapetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, yāya āpattiyā saṁghena niyassakammaṁ kataṁ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṁ na garahītābā, kammikā na garahītābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṁ kātābbaṁ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kārāpetabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetābanti.

Niyassakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

17. Atha kho saṁgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṁ akāsi “nissāya te vatthabban”ti. So saṁghena niyassakammakato

kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pāṭemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

18. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

19. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharaṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

20. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, niyassassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhete, passāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhete, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatīyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhete, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Niyassakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Pabbājanīyakamma

21. * Tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma¹ Kīṭāgirisimī āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te + evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ

1. Nāma bhikkhū (Ka)

* Idam vattu Vi 1. 274 piṭṭhādīsipi āgataṃ. + Vi 4. 284 piṭṭhādīsipi.

karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi,
mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ¹ karontipi kārāpentipi,
vaṭaṃsakam karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi,
uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ
kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi
harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ
harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakam
harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi
harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi
saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti,
ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti,
ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti,
mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsenti,
naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi
lāsenti, gāyantiyāpi naccanti gāyantiyāpi gāyanti gāyantiyāpi vādenti
gāyantiyāpi lāsenti, vādentiyāpi naccanti vādentiyāpi gāyanti vādentiyāpi
vādenti vādentiyāpi lāsenti, lāsentiyāpi naccanti lāsentiyāpi gāyanti
lāsentiyāpi vādenti lāsentiyāpi lāsenti. Aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi
kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti,
khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi
kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhaçikāyapi kīḷanti,
ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti,
dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti,
yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti, hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti,
rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti,
hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato²
dhāvantiyāpi ādhāvantiyāpi, usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi
yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭim pattharitvā naccakim³ evaṃ vadanti
“idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti.

1. Vidhutikaṃ (Syā)

2. Purato dhāvanti (Syā)

3. Naccantiṃ (Sī, Syā)

22. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃvuttho¹ Sāvattim̃ gacchanto Bhagavantam̃ dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam̃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgirim̃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokiteṇa vilokiteṇa samīñjiteṇa² pasāriteṇa okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhum̃ passitvā evamāhaṃsu “kvāyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakampi dassati, amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṅhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam̃ kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo”ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum̃ Kīṭāgirimim̃ piṇḍāya carantam̃, disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum̃ abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhatī”ti. Na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. Ehi bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmāti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum̃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatī”ti. Sāvattim̃ kho aham̃ āvuso gamissāmi Bhagavantam̃ dassanāyāti. Tena hi bhante mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṅca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirimim̃ āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirimim̃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakam̃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷam̃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadam̃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṅhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi,

1. Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā)

2. Sammiñjiteṇa (Sī, Syā, Kam̃)

vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītaḥi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi kuladāsīhi saddhim ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsenti, naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi lāsenti -pa- (Cakkaṃ kātabbaṃ). Lāsentiyāpi naccanti lāsentiyāpi gāyanti lāsentiyāpi vādenti lāsentiyāpi lāsenti, aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, pariḥārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti, hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvantiyāpi ādhāvantiyāpi, usselentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhapi saṅghāṭim pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vadanti “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yēpi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānīpi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānīpi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgirim bhikkhū paṇeṇya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirimim āvāso saṅghaheyya”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissuṇitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammōditum.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi”ti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, appakilamathena ca ahaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho Sāvattthim āgacchanto Bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kīṭāgirisimim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhati”ti, na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti, ehi bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmāti, atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissāti”ti, Sāvattthim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi Bhagavantam dassanāyāti, tena hi bhante mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṅca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirisimim āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi -pavividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū paṇeyya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirisimim āvāso saṅghaheyyā”ti, tato ahaṃ Bhagavā āgacchāmāti.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi -pavividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te

bhikkhave moghapurisā evarupaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti, mālāvaccamaṃ
 ropessanti ropāpessanti, siñcissanti siñcāpessanti, ocinissanti
 ocināpessanti, ganthessanti ganthāpessanti, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ
 karissanti kārāpessanti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti,
 mañjarikaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti, vidhūtikaṃ karissanti
 kārāpessanti, vaṭamsakaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti, āveḷaṃ karissanti
 kārāpessanti, uracchadaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti. Te kulitthīnaṃ
 kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḥānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ
 ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ
 harissanti harāpessanti, mañjarikaṃ harissanti harāpessanti,
 vidhūtikaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, vaṭamsakaṃ harissanti
 harāpessanti, āveḷaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, uracchadaṃ harissanti
 harāpessanti. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi
 kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti,
 ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti,
 ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi
 bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhāressanti,
 naccissanti gāyissanti vādessanti lāsessanti, naccantiyāpi naccissanti
 naccantiyāpi gāyissanti vādessanti naccantiyāpi lāsessanti,
 gāyantiyāpi naccissanti gāyantiyāpi gāyissanti gāyantiyāpi vādessanti
 gāyantiyāpi lāsessanti, vādentiyāpi naccissanti vādentiyāpi gāyissanti
 vādentiyāpi vādessanti vādentiyāpi lāsessanti, lāsentiyaṃ naccissanti
 lāsentiyaṃ gāyissanti, lāsentiyaṃ vādessanti, lāsentiyaṃ lāsessanti,
 aṭṭhapadepi kīḷissanti, dasapadepi kīḷissanti, ākāsepi kīḷissanti,
 pariḥārapathepi kīḷissanti, santikāyapi kīḷissanti, khalikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 ghaṭikāyapi kīḷissanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷissanti, akkhenapi kīḷissanti,
 paṅgacīrenapi kīḷissanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷissanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 ciṅgulakenapi kīḷissanti, pattālhakenapi kīḷissanti, rathakenapi kīḷissanti,
 dhanukenapi kīḷissanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷissanti, manesikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 yathāvajjenapi kīḷissanti, hatthismimpi sikkhissanti, assasmimpi sikkhissanti,
 rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi
 sikkhissanti, hatthissapi purato

dhāvissanti, assassapi purato māvissanti, rathassapi purato¹ dhāvissantipi ādhāvissantipi, usseḷessantipi, apphoṭessantipi, nibbujjhissantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhissantipi, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghātim pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vakkhanti² “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi dassanti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācārissantipi, netam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi “gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā, Kīṭāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino”ti.

Katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusāti. Tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchathāti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā Bhagavato paccassosum. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbā, paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim āropetabbā, āpattim āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

24. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirimim vatthabban’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirimim vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirimā pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇam ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirimim vatthabban’ti, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

1. Purato dhāvissanti (Syā)

2. Vadissantipi (Ka)

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirismaṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirismaṃ vattabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirismaṃ pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirismaṃ vattabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirismaṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirismaṃ vattabban’ti, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

25. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ

hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

26. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena

kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasaka

27. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivādakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

* Vi 5. 219 piṭṭhepi.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (7)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (8)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (9)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (10)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (11)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (12)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (13)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (14)

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

28. Pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabban. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabban, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjītābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabban, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo aṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Pabbājanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

29. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kīṭāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi “na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirismim vatthabban”ti. Te saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomāṃ pāṅenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomāṃ pāṅessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti, pakkamissantipi vibbhamissantipī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomāṃ pāṅenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi vibbhamantipī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā

ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pāṭessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti, pakkamissantipi vibbhamissantipi. Netarṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

30. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīya kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharaṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

31. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ

upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

32. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave pabbājanīyakammakataṃ bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ ittannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati,

pabbājanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭisāraṇīyakamma

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchikāsaṅḍe Cittassa gahapatiṃ āvāsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhaddiko. Yadā Citto gahapati saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti, tadā na āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāsīsu cārikaṃ caramānā yena Macchikāsaṅḍo tadavasaruṃ.

Assosi kho Citto gahapati “therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṅḍaṃ anuppattā”ti. Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito there bhikkhū etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante therā svātanāya āgantukabhattachā”ti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū¹ tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattachā saddhiṃ therehī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo “pubbe khvāyaṃ Citto gahapati yadā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo, na maṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti, sodāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesī, duṭṭhodānāyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayī”ti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “alaṃ gahapati, nādhivāsemī”ti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattachā saddhiṃ therehī”ti. Alaṃ gahapati, nādhivāsemīti. Atha kho Citto gahapati “kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivāseto vā anadhivāseto vā”ti āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

34. Atha kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesī. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo “yaṃnūnāhaṃ cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭiyattaṃ passeyyan”ti pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo tenupasaṅkami,

1. Adhivāsesuṃ kho te therā bhikkhū (Syā)

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etadavoca “pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, ekā ca kho idha natthi yadidaṃ tilasaṅguḷikā”ti. Bahumhi vata bhante ratane Buddhavacane¹ vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅguḷikāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāṇijjāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesuṃ. Atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi, yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotaṃ kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, “kākakukkuṭi”ti vassati. Yadā kukkuṭivassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, “kukkuṭikākā”ti vassati. Evameva kho bhante bahumhi ratane Buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅguḷikāti. Akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi². Nāhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi², vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo macchikāsaṇḍe ramaṇīyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvaraṇḍapātasenaṃ sanāgilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānanti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi”ti. Kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyāti. Tena hi bhante yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yañca mayā bhaṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocehi, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punadeva Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyāti.

35. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sudhammo yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yañca Cittena gahapatinaṃ bhaṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

1. Bhante Buddhavacane (Syā)

2. Na paribhāsāmi (Sī, Syā)

Vigrahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khumsesāsī, hīnena vambhessasi. Netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karotu “Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ, paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

36. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khumseti, hīnena vambheti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya ‘Citto te gatapati khamāpetabbo’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khumseti, hīnena vambheti, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khumseti, hīnena vambheti, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametāṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammaḍvādasaka

37. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiṅṅāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiṅṅāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme adhammakammaḍvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammaḍvādasaka

38. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiṅṅāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacatukka

39. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ

1. Avāsāya (Sī)

bhāsati, gihīnaṃ Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Aparesampi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Ākaṅkhamānecatukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

40. Paṭisāraṇīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacaṇīyaṃ kātabbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

41. Atha kho saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akāsi ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti. So saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, punadeva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgañchi. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapatī”ti. Idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetunti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

42. Tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo “khama gahapati, pasādemī tan”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahaṃ taṃ pasādemī”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṅghassa vacanēnā”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no

ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu¹ Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpaceraṃ avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekamaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārapetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā taṃ āpattiṃ desāpetabboti¹.

Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṅgaṃ gantvā Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkaṃtvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

43. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,

1. Sudhammaṃ bhikkhu ... sā āpatti desāpetabbāti (Sī, Syā) * Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

44. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na o vadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhāpeti, na savacanīyam karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhāpeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

45. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena¹ bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomam pātemi, netthāram vattāmi, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim

1. Tena hi (Syā, Ka)

yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamma

46. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjivā na icchati āpattim passitum. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitun”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchati āpattiṃ passitun”ti. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum̐, netam̐ bhikkhave appasannānam̐ vā passadāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbam̐, paṭhamam̐ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

47. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayam̐ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam̐, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayam̐ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇam̐ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayam̐ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjivā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐. Saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ

karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṅghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṅghena, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āvāsaparamparaṅca bhikkhave saṃsatha “Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā¹ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṅghena”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

48. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca divūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adasāne ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca divūpasantaṅca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca divūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattim anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-.
Āpattim

1. Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (Sī, Ka)

anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

49. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattim āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattim āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

50. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷako hoti kalahakāraḷako vivādakāraḷako bhassakāraḷako saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḷako hoti kalahakāraḷako vivādakāraḷako bhassakāraḷako saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle silavipanno

hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālisavatta

51. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitābbā, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbā, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na pattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā dhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo¹, na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbā², na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vatthābbā, na ekacchane

1. Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedetābbā (Syā)

2. Bhikkhusikkhā sikkhitābbā (Syā)

anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

52. Atha kho saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu¹, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva Kosambim paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

1. Na garukariṃsu (Ka)

1. Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

53. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (5)

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāram sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (15)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāram pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (20)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattam bhikkhum sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamseti, bhikkhum¹ bhikkhūhi bhedeti.

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhū (Sī, Syā)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (25)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (30)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vasati, ekacchane anāvāse vasati, ekacchane āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhum disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhum āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (35)

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (43)

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

54. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi

samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (15)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (20)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (25)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati,

bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (30)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassabhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vasati, na ekacchane anāvāse vasati, na ekacchane āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (35)

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (43)

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

55. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ

yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamatī Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamatī, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamatī Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamatī, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

6. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamma

56. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchatī āpattim paṭikātuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissatī āpattim paṭikātuṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham̄ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccam̄ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim̄ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̄ paṭikātuṃ”ti. Saccam̄ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam̄ -pa-. Katham̄ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim̄ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim̄ paṭikātuṃ, netam̄ bhikkhave appasannānam̄ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̄ katham̄ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṅghena, evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbam̄, paṭhamam̄ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim̄ āropetabbo, āpattim̄ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam̄ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̄ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̄ paṭikātuṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̄, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṅghena, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam̄ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̄ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̄ paṭikātuṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṅghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇam̄ asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattham̄ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattham̄ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam̄ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̄ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̄ paṭikātuṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṅghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇam̄ asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Katam̄ saṅghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṅghena, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āvāsaparamparañca bhikkhave saṁsatha “Channo bhikkhu saṁghena āpattiyā¹ appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogam saṁghenā”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

57. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, appaṭīpucchā kataṁ hoti, appaṭīññāya kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṁ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattim anāropetvā kataṁ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭīpucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭīññāya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Āpattim anāropetvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave hīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

1. Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (Sī, Ka)

Dhammakammadvādasaka

58. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattim āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti. Samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattim āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

59. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi saṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle

sīlavipanno hoti. Eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atiditthiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavatta

60. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrayaṃ sammā vattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitābbā, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbā, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbā, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse

vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

61. Atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. So saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkarisu, na garuṃ karīmsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ karīmsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ karīmsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva Kosambīṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemī, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu khā mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭipassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

62. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati -pa-. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati -pa-. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati -pa-. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti -pa-. Gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati -pa-. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi

sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālisakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālisaka

63. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovasati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharam, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati -pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati -pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati -pa-. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti -pa-. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati -pa-. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vasati, na ekacchane anāvāse vasati, na ekacchane āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

64. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭīkaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacaṇīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭībalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamma

65. * Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū “Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evambyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā

1. Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)

* Idam vatthu Vi 2. 175; Ma 1. 182 piṭṭhādīsipi āgataṃ.

yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.

Māvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam¹, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā², ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyoti.

Evampi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva taṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyā kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Yato ca kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchi “saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam ‘tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyā kho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.

1. Abbhācikkhanam (Ka)

2. Bahupāyāyā (Sī, Syā)

Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Rūkkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena¹ amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānaṅca khaṇasi, bahuṅca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṅhi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave kātabbā, paṭhamā Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ṇāpetabbo—

66. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṅghena, esā ṇatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi,

1. Duggahitena diṭṭhigatena (Syā)

yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatvaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ 'tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti, so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi'ti.

Āvāsaparamparaṇca bhikkhave saṃsatha "Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya¹ diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghena'ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

67. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ

1. Gaddhabādhīpubbo pāpikāya (Sī, Ka)

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattim anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āsāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattim anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti avinayakammañca duvūpasantañca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

68. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti vinayakammañca suvūpasantañca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhāyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

69. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko bhassakāraṅko saṅghe adhikaraṅakāraṅko, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

* Vi 5. 220 piṭṭhepi.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Apresampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Apresampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ

bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Akaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavatta

70. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapī bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā - pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetābbanti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

71. Atha kho saṅgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhāmi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu

gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamatī¹. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam -pa-. Katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissati. Netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi— tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

72. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutum sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ -pa-.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

1. Vibbhamīti (Sī, Ka)

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālisaka

73. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharaṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ -pa-.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālisakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

74. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakathena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge

ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ sattamaṃ.

Kammakkhandhako paṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū satta.

Tassuddānaṃ

Paṇḍulohitakā bhikkhū, sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā.

Tādise upasaṅkamma, ussahimsu ca bhaṇḍane.

Anuppannāpi jāyanti¹, uppannāni pavaḍḍhare².

Appicchā pesalā bhikkhū, ujjhāyanti padassato³.

Saddhammaṭṭhitiko Buddho, sayambhū aggapuggalo.

Āṇāpesi tajjanīya, kammaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ jino.

Asammukhāppaṭipucchā, ppaṭiññāya katañca yaṃ.

Anāpatti adesane, desitāya katañca yaṃ.

Acodetvā asāretvā, anāropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ.

Asammukhā adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭipucchā adhammena, puna vaggena⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭiññāya adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Anāpatti⁵ adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Adesanāgāminiyā, adhammevaggameva ca.

Desitāya adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Acodetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Asāretvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Anāropetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāniyā.

Samgho ākaṅkhamāno ca, yassa tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho, adhisīle ajjhācāre.

Atidiṭṭhivipannassa, samgho tajjanīyaṃ kare.

1. Anuppannāni jāyanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Uppannāni pavaḍḍhare (Sī), uppannāni pavaḍḍhanti (Ka)

3. Parīssato (Syā), parassato (Sī) 4. Vaggenāpi ca (Sī, Syā) 5. Anāpattiyā (Sī, Syā)

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.

Tiṇṇannampi ca bhikkhūnaṃ, saṅgho tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ kārako eko, bālo saṃsaggaṇissito.

Adhisīle ajjhācāre, tatheva atidiṭṭhiyā.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.

Tajjanīyakammakato, evaṃ sammānuvattanā.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, na kare tajjanīkato.

Nāpajje tañca āpattim, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, na garahe tathāvidho.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, pakatattassa naṭṭhape.

Savacaniṃ¹ anuvādo, okāso codanena ca.

Sāraṇaṃ sampayogañca, na kareyya tathāvidho.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, pañcahaṅgehi² na sammati.

Tañcāpajjati āpattim, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, garahanto na sammati.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacaniyā ca novādo.

Okāso codanañceva, sāraṇā sampayojanā.

Imehaṭṭhaṅgehi yo yutto, tajjanānupasammati.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāniyā.

Bālo āpattibahulo, saṃsaṭṭhopi ca seyyaso.

Niyassakammaṃ Sambuddho, āṇāpesi Mahāmuni.

Kīṭāgirisimim dve bhikkhū, Assajipunabbasukā.

1. Na savacaniyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Pañca-aṅgo (Ka)

Anācāraṇca vividhaṃ, ācarīṃsu asaṇṇatā.
 Pabbājanīyaṃ Sambuddho, kammaṃ Sāvattīyaṃ Jino.
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo, Cittassāvāsiko ahu.
 Jātivādena khumseti, Sudhammo cittupāsakaṃ.
 Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, āṇāpesi Tathāgato.
 Kosambīyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ, nicchantāpattim passitum.
 Adassane ukkhipitum, āṇāpesi Jinuttamo.
 Channo taṃyeva āpattim, paṭikātuṃ na icchati.
 Ukkhepanāppaṭikamme, āṇāpesi Vināyako.
 Pāpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa, āsi añṇāṇanissitā.
 Diṭṭhiyāppaṭinissagge¹, ukkhepaṃ Jinabhāsitaṃ.
 Niyassakammaṃ pabbajjaṃ², tatheva paṭisāraṇī.
 Adassanāppaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.
 Davānācārūpaghāti, micchā-ājīvameva ca.
 Pabbājanīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.
 Alābhāvaṇṇā dve pañca, dve pañcakāti nāmakā³.
 Paṭisāraṇīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.
 Tajjanīyaṃ niyassaṇca, duve kammāpi sādīsā⁴.
 Pabbajjā⁵ paṭisārī ca, atthi padātirittatā.
 Tayo ukkhepanā kammā, sādīsā te vibhattito.
 Tajjanīyanayenāpi, sesakammaṃ vijānīyāti.

Kammakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

-
- | | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Diṭṭhi-appaṭinissagge (Ka) | 2. Pabbājaṃ (Ka) | 3. Dve pañcakoti nāmakoti (Ka) |
| 4. Kammesu sādīsāṃ (Ka) | | 5. Pabbājā (Ka) |

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhaka

1. Pārivāsikavatta

75. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭepetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netar̐ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Anajānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ.

Anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭhikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

76. Pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammūti sādītābā, sammatenāpi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍītābā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpīṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacaṇīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto viharāpariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītābbo.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamaṭṭāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ¹, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ, sace gilāno hoti, dūtenāpi ārocetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

1. Samādītābbaṃ (Ka)

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā

aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

80. Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

81. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimante tabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsamana nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante¹ caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

82. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane

1. Caṅkamantaṃ (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ samvaṇṇetabbapāṭho)

nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Pārivāsikacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ¹ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Catunnavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

83. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti. Tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā, saḥavāso vippavāso anārocanā, ime kho Upāli tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedāti.

84. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahābhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ, Bhagavato² etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo, tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. “Vattaṃ nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso.

85. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ pakkamimsu, sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhesuṃ, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samādiyituṃ³. Evañca pana bhikkhave samādiyitabbo⁴, tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

2. Te bhikkhū Bhagavato (Syā, evamuparipi)

4. Samāditabbo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

1. Akammaṃ taṃ (Syā)

3. Samādātuṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “parivāsaṃ samādiyāmi”ti, samādinno hoti parivāso. “Vattaṃ samādiyāmi”ti, samādinno hoti parivāso.

Pārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavatta

86. Tena kho pana samayena mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāraṃ seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭepetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā passādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhūnaṃ sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāro seyyābhihāro pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuddhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuddhaṃ

uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭṭhikaṃ oṇjanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

87. Mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammūti sādītābā, sammatenāpi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena mūlāya paṭṭikassanāraho kato hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjītābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahītābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacaṇīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtābāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jāniṃsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā ānāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānāsamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchenne anāvāse vattabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Mānattārahavatta

88. Tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sādīttabbāṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇjanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā mānattārahehi bhikkhūhi vattīttabbāṃ.

89. Mānattārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattīttabbāṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbāṃ -pa- (Yathā mūlāya paṭikassanā, tathā vitthāretabbāṃ.) Na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbāṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbāṃ, na purato nisīditabbāṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādāttabbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādāttabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso

gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū
nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā
vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa-
sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū
nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā
anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva
gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā
anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva
gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā
anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko
āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā
“sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ
ekacchane āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchane anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na
ekacchane āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā
āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na
pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne
ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na
ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārehena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Mānattārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Mānattārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Mānattacārikavatta

90. Tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sādītabbam pakatattānam bhikkhūnam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ āsanābhihāro seyyābhihāro pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam mithu yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam pañca yathāvuḍḍham uposatham pavāraṇam vassikasāṭikam oṇojanam bhattam. Tena hi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññapessāmi, yathā mānattacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam.

91. Mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbam.

Tatrāyam sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṅghena mānattam dinnam hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyam kātabbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbam.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisīditabbam, yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtabbāni, na āraññikaṅgam samādātabbam, na piṇḍapātikaṅgam samādātabbam, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto niharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya

ārocetabbaṃ, devasikaṃ ārocetabbaṃ, sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapi ārocetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āpāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā

gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra saṅghena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkamitabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame

caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Mānattacārikacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya
paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca
karaṇīyanti.

92. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante
mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti. Cattāro kho Upāli
mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā, sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā ūne
gaṇe caraṇaṃ¹, ime kho Upāli cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno
ratticchedāti.

93. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhusaṅgho
sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetuṃ,
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattaṃ
nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbaṃ, tena mānattacārikena
bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mānattaṃ
nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhittaṃ hoti mānattaṃ. “Vattaṃ nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhittaṃ
hoti mānattanti.

94. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ
pakkamimsu, sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetuṃ,
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattaṃ
samādiyituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave samādiyitabbaṃ, tena mānattacārikena
bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mānattaṃ
samādiyāmi”ti, samādinnaṃ hoti mānattaṃ. “Vattaṃ samādiyāmi”ti,
samādinnaṃ hoti mānattanti.

Mānattacārikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

1. Caraṇanti (Ka)

5. Abbhānārahāvatṭa

95. Tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahābhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti, saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi— na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasātikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ pañña passāmi, yathā abbhānārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitappaṃ.

96. Abbhānārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitappaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetappaṃ -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretappaṃ,) na bhikkhūhi sampayojetappaṃ.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantappaṃ, na purato nisīditappaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto viharapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbam, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbam, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbā.)

Gantabbo bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā -pa- anāvāsā -pa- āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamtabbam, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamtabbam, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamtabbam.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhim -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhim -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhim -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhim -pa- abbhānārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame

caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Abbhānārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya
paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca
karaṇīyanti.

Abbhānārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako dutiyo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañca.

Tassuddānaṃ

Pārivāsikā sādenti, pakatattāna bhikkhunaṃ.

Abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjaliṃ ca sāmīciyaṃ.

Āsanaṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādo pīṭhaṃ kathalikaṃ.

Pattaṃ nahāne parikammaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Dukkaṭaṃ sādīyantassa, mithu pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ¹.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, vassikoṇojabhojanaṃ.

Sammā ca vattanā tattha, pakatattassa gacchantam.

Yo ca hoti pariyanto, pure pacchā tatheva ca².

Āraññapiṇḍanihāro, āgantuke uposathe.

Pavāraṇāya dūtena, gantabbo ca sabhikkhuko.

Ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānaṃ, tatheva ca nimantaye.

Āsane nīce caṅkame, chamāyaṃ caṅkamena ca.

Vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedā ca sodhanā.

Nikkhipanaṃ samādānaṃ, vattaṃva pārivāsike³.

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe. 1. Punāpare (Ka) 2. Na pure pacchāsamaṇena (Sī, Syā)

3. Ratti vā pārivāsike (Ka), nātabbaṃ pārivāsikā (Sī, Syā)

Mūlāya mānattārahā, tathā mānattacāritā.
Abbhānārahe nayo cāpi, sambhedam̐ nayato¹ puna.
Pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike.
Na samenti ratticchedesu² mānattesu ca devasi.
Dve kammā sadisā sesā tayo kammā samāsamāti³.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Sambhedanayato (Syā)

2. Ratticchede (Itipi), ratticchedā (Syā)

3. Samā matāti (Sī)

3. Samuccayakkhandhaka

1. Sikkavissatthi

97. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekam āpattim āpanno hoti sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, so bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato¹ etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sikkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabban—

Appaṭicchannamānatta

98 Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, soham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sikkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi. Aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, dutiyampi soham² bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sikkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi. Aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, tatiyampi soham³ bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sikkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmi”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

99. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sikkavissatthim appaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sikkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno

1. Te bhikkhū Bhagavato (Syā)

2. Dutiyampi (Sī, Ka)

3. Tatiyampi (Sī, Ka)

ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattham vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatiyampi etamattham vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Appaṭicchanna-abbhāna

100. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḅbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

Ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīnaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyampi bhante saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

Ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīnaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyampi bhante saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti. Byattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

101. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā

āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abhheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatīyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhethi, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa

102. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

103. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ

dehi, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā
sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsassa
dānam, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattham vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattham vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya
sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa,
tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmī”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta

104. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekaṃ
āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, soham
saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā
āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya
ekāhaparivāsam adāsi, soham parivutthaparivāso, katham nu kho mayā
paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave
saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave
dātabbam—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā -pa-
evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ
sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā
sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācim,
tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam adāsi, soham bhante
parivutthaparivāso saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi
yācitabbam¹. Tatiyampi yācitabbam¹. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena
saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

1. Yācitabbo (Sī, evamuparipi)

105. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāyā sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chāratta mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna

106. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ,

sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaṃ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ṇāpetabbaṃ—

107. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhi ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so

ciṅṅamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno etissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṅamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa

108. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ dvīhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- tīhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- catūhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalīṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhīm pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

109. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhīm pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati, yadisamghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhīm pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Parivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

110. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhīm appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhīm pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā

āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyaṃpi yācitabbā¹. Tatiyaṃpi yācitabbā². Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

111. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

1. Yācitabbo (Sī, evamuparivi)

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā¹, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattārahaṃmūlāyapaṭikassanā

112. So parivutthapparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā

1. Mūlāya (Syā)

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho māyā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

113. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya

sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tikāpattimānatta

114. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabban—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi -pa-sohaṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabban. Tatiyampi yācitabban. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

115. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-. So parivutthaparivāso

saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

116. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

117. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu -pa-mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti -pa-. Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya

sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ, tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācīṃ, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassī. Sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu -pa- chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti -pa-. Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā

118. So ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassita-abbhāna

119. So ciṅṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthavāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ

saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim,
 tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto
 abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim
 appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ
 saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim,
 tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto
 saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuna
 paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

120. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim
 āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ
 ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya
 pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ
 adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ
 sukkavissatṭhim appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci,
 saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso
 mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim
 appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho
 Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abhheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmī”ti.

Pakkhaṭṭicchannaparivāsa

121. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ detu, evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

122. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakkhāparivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

123. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, so bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannam, soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi, soham parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu, evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannam, soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, soham bhante saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

124. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam

yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayam Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vādami -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Samodhānaparivāsa

125. Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo—tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ

sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

126. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhunaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattimāya samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā

āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khama-ti Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bha bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattārahāmūlāyapaṭikassanādi

127. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā

purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tikāpattimānatta

128. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocosi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

129. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato

khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

130. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbam -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

131. So ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho

mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam datvā chārattam mānattam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattam mānattam dātabbam -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinnam saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna

132. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pakhappaṭicchannam -pa- soham ciṇṇamānatto, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhettabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pakhappaṭicchannam, soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, soham saṅgham antarā ekissā

āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā
 ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam,
 sohaṃ saṃgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṃgham antarā ekissā
 āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃgham tissannam
 āpattinam chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho tissannam āpattinam
 chārattam mānattam adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattam caranto antarā ekam āpattim
 āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, sohaṃ
 saṃgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṃgham antarā ekissā
 āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃgham antarā
 ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya
 chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam
 adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim
 sañcetanikam sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannam, sohaṃ saṃgham
 antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim, tam mam saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā

pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

133. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṅghaṃ antarā

ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yaci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ¹ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya

1. So saṃghaṃ (Ka)

chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyiṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Sukkavissatṭhi samattā.

2. Parivāsa

Agghasamodhānaparivāsa

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti tīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti catūhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti pañcāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti chāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti sattāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti navāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

135. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Sabbacirappaṭicchanna-agghasamodhāna

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti

ekāhappaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhappaṭicchannāyo¹, tisso āpattiyo tīhappaṭicchannāyo, catasso āpattiyo catūhappaṭicchannāyo, pañca āpattiyo pañcāhappaṭicchannāyo, cha āpattiyo chāhappaṭicchannāyo, satta āpattiyo sattāhappaṭicchannāyo, aṭṭha āpattiyo aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannāyo, nava āpattiyo navāhappaṭicchannāyo, dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācītabbo. Tatiyampi yācītabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

137. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā. Dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ

1. Dvīhappaṭicchannā (Ka, evaṃ yāvadasāhappaṭicchannā)

yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ yāceti. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Dvemāsaparivāsa

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti. So saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi

“ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya

dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa
 lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ bhante
 saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yācāmī’ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā
 paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

139. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyō āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ
 kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo,
 yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ekissā
 āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa
 parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyō
 āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa
 lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā
 āpattiyō āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā

dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvesaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemasaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi

140. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo

okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā
 āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm,
 tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnunāhaṃ saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti,
 so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yācati, tassa saṃgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā
 parivasitabbā.

141. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim jānāti, ekaṃ āpattim na jānāti. So
 saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattim jānāti, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi
 āpattim jānāti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpatti jānīm, ekaṃ āpattim na jānīm,
 sohaṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattim jānīm, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto
 itarampi āpattim jānāmi, yaṃnunāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa
 saṃgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti.
 Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dvemāsā parivasitabbā.

142. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim sarati, ekaṃ āpattim nassarati. So
 saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattim sarati, tassā āpattiyā

dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi āpattim sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim sarim, ekaṃ āpattim nassarim, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattim sarim, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattim sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

143. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. So saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

144. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccho sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammatā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammatā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

145. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccho sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi,

tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassa āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

146. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito piyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ tikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

147. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti. So saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ

ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ¹ yāceyyan”ti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ kho āvuso dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ

1. Itarampi māsaparivāsaṃ (Syā, Ka, evamuparipi)

dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami— ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmī’”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

148. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dve māsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ

āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, kassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsassa¹ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāso², khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ti.

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

1. Itarampi māsaparivāsassa (Ka), itarassapi māsaparivāsassa (Syā)

2. Itarampi māsaparivāso (Ka), itaropi māsaparivāso (Syā)

149. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

150. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāti, tassa evaṃ hoti ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānīm, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ

yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

151. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti, “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ sarim, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarim, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarim, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarim, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

152. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ

dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

153. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso jānappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso ajānappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

154. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako

sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivādaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso saramānappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso assaramānappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

155. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso vematikappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

Suddhantaparivāsa

156. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, so āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipariyantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi, āpattipariyantam nassarāmi, rattipariyantam nassarāmi, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipariyantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi, āpattipariyantam nassarāmi, rattipariyantam nassarāmi, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, soham bhante saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

157. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko so saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saṅgham

tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti, yassayasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

158. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. Kathaṅca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ nassarati, rattipariyaṅtaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyaṅte vematiko, rattipariyaṅte vematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ sarati, rattipariyaṅtaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyaṅte nibbematiko, rattipariyaṅte vemātiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, rattipariyaṅtaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyaṅte ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyaṅte vematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ nassarati, rattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyaṅte vematiko, rattipariyaṅte ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ sarati, rattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyaṅte nibbematiko, rattipariyaṅte ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyaṅtaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ

nassarati, rattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

159. Kathanca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo, āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam sarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo.

Parivāso niṭṭhito.

3. Cattālīsaka

160. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami. So puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti, sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati,

tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti, ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti, khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna akhittacitto hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanāṭṭo hoti, vedanāṭṭassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna avedanāṭṭo hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati¹, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati², tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (8)

1. Ukkhipiyati (Syā), ukkhipīyati (Ka)

2. Osāriyati (Syā), osārīyati (Ka)

161. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (16)

162. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (24)

163. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnāṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇāṃ suciṇṇāṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ. (25)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, avasesam caritabbaṃ. (32)

164. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḥḥ. (33)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḥḥ. (40)

Cattālīsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Chattimsaka

165. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyā āpajjati parimāṇā¹ appaṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥḥ. (1)

1. Parimāṇāyo (Si, Syā)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā¹ appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho -pa- mānattaṃ caranto -pa- (Yathā parivāsaṃ, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.) Abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (36)

Chattimsakaṃ samattaṃ.

1. Aparimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)

5. Mānattasata

166. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna¹ upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (4)

167. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (6)

1. So ce puna (Ka)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (8)

168. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti.

tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐ ca pacchimasmim̐ ca
āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam̐ datvā mānattam̐ dātabbam̐. (10)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā
āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐
ca pacchimasmim̐ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam̐ datvā
mānattam̐ dātabbam̐. (11)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā
āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐ ca
pacchimasmim̐ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam̐ datvā
mānattam̐ dātabbam̐. (12)

196. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo
āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati,
tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi,
tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno
purimasmim̐ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam̐ datvā mānattam̐
dātabbam̐. (13)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati.

yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchenne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (14)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (15)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (16)

170. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā

āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (18)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (19)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (20)

171. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.) Vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna vedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (100)

Mānattasataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussata

172. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati,

so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (4)

173. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti.

Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (8)

174. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā

āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (10)

Idha pana bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (11)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (12)

175. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā

āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathā paṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (13)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (14)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (15)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā

chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (16)

176. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (18)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā

āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (19)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā¹ puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (20)

177. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. (Yathā hetṭhā vitthāritāṃ, tathā vitthāretabbāṃ) -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti, so puna vedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko

1. So bhikkhu vibbhamitvā (Ka)

nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (100)

178. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho -pa- mānattaṃ caranto -pa- abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati -pa- (Mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāso vitthārito, tathā vitthāretabbo.) (320)

179. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti, so puna vedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko

nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (400)

Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhaka

180. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā parimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- aparimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- ekanāmā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- nānānāmā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- sabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- visabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- vavatthitā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- sambhinnā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati -pa-. (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.)

Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasaka

181. Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne¹ cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (1)

1. Yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ (Sī)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese vematikā honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (2)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (3)

Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (4)

Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (5)

Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārapetabbā. (6)

Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārapetabbā. (7)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, ekassa hoti “ārocessāmi”ti, ekassa hoti “na ārocessāmi”ti, so paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (8)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, te gacchanti “ārocessāmā”ti, ekassa antarāmagge makkhadhammo uppajjati “na ārocessāmī”ti, so paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (9)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (10)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadanti “idāneva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayampi kira dhammo sutṭāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatī”ti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (11)

Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Mūlāya-avisuddhinavaka

182. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmampi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavattitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya

paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēna akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēna mānattāṃ deti, adhammēna abbhetī. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmampi nānānāmampi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassati dhammikenā kammēna akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēna mānattāṃ deti, adhammēna abbhetī. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmampi nānānāmampi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēna akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēna mānattāṃ deti, adhammēna abbhetī. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmampi nānānāmampi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi

appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kamma akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4 - 7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kamma akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kamma akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Mūlāya-avisuddhinavakaṃ¹ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. Samūlāvisuddhinavakaṃ (Ka)

10. Dutīyanavaka¹

183. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena

1. Idaṃ navakaṃ porāṇapothakesu avisukkhivaseneva āgataṃ, vuccamānatīyanavakena ca saṃsaṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ paṭivisodhakehi asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ katvā visuṃ paṭiṭṭhāpitaṃ. Sīhaḷa-syāma-pothakesu pana taṃ visuddhivaseneva āgataṃ. Taṃ panevaṃ veditabbaṃ—

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

183. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyo

aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikkassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikkassati adhammikenā kammaṃna kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikkassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikkassati dhammikenā kammaṃna akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1 - 3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati āparimāṇāyo

deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅgham antarā āpattīnam mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā-āpattīnam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4-7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavattitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅgham antarā-āpattīnam mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā-āpattīnam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅgham antarā-āpattīnam mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā-āpattīnam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4-6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavattitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅgham antarā-āpattīnam mūṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā-āpattīnam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Dutiyanavakam niṭṭhitam.

11. Tatiyanavaka

184. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅgham antarā-āpattīnam mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā-āpattīnam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammena mānattam deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (7-9)

Mūlāya visuddhinavakam niṭṭhitam.

āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmī”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa-vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmī’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi¹. (1)

1. Ayaṃ paṭhamavāro Sī-Syā-pothakesu paripuṇṇo dissati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivassāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ¹ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācimi, tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācimi, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivassāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca mūlāya paṭikassati

1. Purimānaṃ āpattīnaṃ (Ka)

dhammikenā kammēnā akuppēnā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēnā mānattāṃ deti, dhammēnā abbhēti. So bhikkhāve bhikkhū visuddhō tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

Idhā panā bhikkhāve bhikkhū sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavattḥitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghāṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnāṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācāti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnāṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjati parimāṇāpaṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghāṃ antarā-āpattīnāṃ mūlāyapaṭīkassanāṃ yācāti, tāṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnāṃ mūlāyā paṭīkassati adhammikenā kammēnā kuppēnā aṭṭhānārahēnā, adhammēnā samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmīṃ bhūmīyāṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnāṃ antarā-āpattiyō sarāti, aparā-āpattīnāṃ antarā-āpattiyō sarāti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjīm parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavattḥitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṃghāṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnāṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnāṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjīm parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṃghāṃ antarā-āpattīnāṃ mūlāyapaṭīkassanāṃ yācīm, tāṃ māṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnāṃ mūlāyā paṭīkassati adhammikenā kammēnā kuppēnā aṭṭhānārahēnā, adhammēnā samodhānāparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyō āpajjīm parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmīṃ bhūmīyāṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnāṃ antarā-āpattiyō sarāmi, aparā-āpattīnāṃ antarā-āpattiyō sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghāṃ purimā āpattīnāṃ antarā āpattīnāṃ aparā āpattīnāṃ antarā āpattīnāṃ mūlāyapaṭīkassanāṃ yācēyyāṃ dhammikenā kammēnā akuppēnā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānāparivāsaṃ, dhammēnā mānattāṃ, dhammēnā abbhānan”ti. So saṃghāṃ purimā-āpattīnāṃ antarā āpattīnāṃ aparā āpattīnāṃ antarā āpattīnāṃ

mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṃ. So saṃghaṃ tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno -pa-. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi¹. (4 - 7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṃ. So saṃghaṃ tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā

1. Imepi cattāro vārā Sī-Syā-pothakesu paripuṇṇā dissanti.

saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa-vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsāṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsāṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsāṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ

antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati. Aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Tatiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuccayakkhandhako tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Appaṭicchannā ekāha, dvīha tīha catūha ca.

Pañcāhapakkhadāsannaṃ, āpattimāha Mahāmuni.

Suddhanto ca vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ dve bhikkhū.

Tattha saññino dve yathā, vematikā tatheva ca.

Missakadiṭṭhino dve ca, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino.

Dve ceva suddhadiṭṭhino.

Tatheva ca eko chādeti, atha makkhamatena ca.

Ummattakadesanañca, mūlā aṭṭhārasa¹ visuddhato.

Ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ², Tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakānaṃ.

Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyāti.

Samuccayakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Pannarasa (Ka)

2. Vibhajjavādīnaṃ (Sī)

4. Samathakkhandhaka

1. Sammukhāvinaya

185. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

186. Adhammavādī puggalo, adhammavādī sambahulā, adhammavādī saṅgho, dhammavādī puggalo, dhammavādī sambahulā, dhammavādī saṅgho.

Kaṇhapakkhanavaka

187. Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (1)

Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ

vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (2)

Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti¹. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (3)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (4)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (5)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (6)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (7)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammata, adhammena vūpasammata sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (8)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti, anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo,

1. Imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti (Ka)

idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirupakena. (9)

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sukkapakkhanavaka

188. Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (1)

Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (2)

Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (3)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (4)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (5)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ

satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (6)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (7)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhatha, imam rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (8)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ saṅgham saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayenāti. (9)

Sukkapakkhanavakam niṭṭhitam.

2. Sativinaya

189. * Tena समयena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, natthi cassa kiñci uttari¹ karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetasso parivītakko udapādi “mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan”ti.

* Idam vatthu Vi 1. 243 piṭṭhādīsopi āgataṃ.

1. Uttariṃ (Sī)

Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayamaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavantamaṃ etadavoca “idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi ‘mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccamaṃ kareyyan’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan’ti, icchāmahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañca paññāpetumaṃ bhattāni ca uddisitun”ti. Sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañca paññāpeti bhattāni ca uddisāhīti¹. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne etasmimṃ pakaraṇe dhammimṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamamaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto yācītabbo², yācivā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

190. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhuttuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpakako ca bhattuddesako ca khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametamaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Uddisāti (Vi 1. 244 piṭṭhe.)

2. Dabbo yacītabbo (Syā, Ka)

191. Sammato ca panāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti, ye te bhikkhū suttantikā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchinnanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū tīracchānakathikā kāyadaḍḍhibahulā¹ viharanti, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti “imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā acchissanti”ti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapeti, apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti “mayāṃ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmā”ti.

Te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi”ti. Te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti “kattha āyasmantā icchanti, kattha paññapemī”ti. Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti “amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso corapapāte senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse kāḷasīlayaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gotamakandarāyaṃ² senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ³ senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvākambavane senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchimhi migadāye senāsaṇaṃ paññapehi”ti.

1. Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)

2. Gomaṭakandarāyaṃ (Syā, Kam)

3. Kapotakandarāyaṃ (Ka)

Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññapeti “ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ piṭṭham, ayaṃ bhisi, idaṃ bibbohanam¹, idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānam, idaṃ passāvatṭhānam, idaṃ pānīyam, idaṃ paribhojanīyam, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṅghassa katikasaṅghānam, imaṃ kālam pavisitabbanam, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabban”ti. Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññapetvā punadeva Veḷuvanam paccāgacchati.

192. Tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhūmajakā² bhikkhū navakā ceva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṅghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni, tāni tesaṃ pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā icchanti therānam bhikkhūnam abhisankhārikam piṇḍapātam dātum sappimpi telampi uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānam pana bhikkhūnam pākatikam denti yathārandham³ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ, te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti “tumhākam āvuso bhattagge kim ahosi, tumhākam kim ahosi”ti⁴. Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti “amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgam ahosi”ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti “amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi, pākatikam yathārandham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saṅghassa catukkabhaddam deti niccabhaddam, so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya Mettiyabhūmajakānam bhikkhūnam uddiṭṭham hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenayasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabham Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā

1. Bimbohanam (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Mettiyabhūmajakā (Sī, Syā, Kam)

3. Yathārandham (Syā)

4. Kim nāhosi (Syā, Kam)

ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddikāṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ”ti. Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhanti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati anattamaṃ ahoṣi “kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhūñjissanti”ti gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi “ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisa”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhe kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti, aññe sūpena pucchissanti, aññe telena pucchissanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti”ti te teneva somanassaṃ na cittaṃ rattiyaṃ supiṃsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṃcīvaramādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamīsu. Addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhū etadavoca “nisīdatha bhante”ti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “nissāsaṃ kho na tāva bhaddaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati, yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpiyāma”ti¹. Atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena² bilaṅgadutiyaṃ upagañchi “bhūñjatha bhante”ti. Mayaṃ kho bhagīni niccabhaddikāti. Jānāmi ayyā “niccabhaddikā”ti, api cāhaṃ hiyyova gahapatinaṃ āṇāta “ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisa”ti, bhūñjatha bhanteti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajākaṃ bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āraṃaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa

1. Nisīdāpeyyāmaṃti (Ka)

2. Kāṇājakena (Syā, Kam)

Mallaputtassa santike, nissaṃsayaṃ kho mayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnā”ti¹ te teneva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā.

Atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomīti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi, ajjeva Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyāti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātunti. Ehi tvaṃ bhagini, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ², udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitā”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mettiyā⁴ bhikkhunī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitā”ti.

193. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ

1. Santike paribhinnāti (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Paṭissuṇitvā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Tato pavātaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Sā Mettiyā (Syā, Ka)

kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ ‘katan’ti vadehi, sace akataṃ ‘akatan’ti vadehīti. Yatohaṃ bhante jāto, nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā”ti. Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ “māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehi”ti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtana saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentī, sohaṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo “ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentī,

sohaṃ¹ sativepullappatto tatiyampi bhante saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi”ti.
Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

194. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

195. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. Suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti dhammena samaggena. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānīti.

1. Sohaṃ bhante (Ka)

3. Amūḷhavinaya

196. Tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsitarikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitarikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan’ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva “saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitarikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan’ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, tena bhikkhave vaggena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitarikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitarikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi maṃ vuccamānā

codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, soham bhante amūḷho saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo “aham bhante ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, tyāham evaṃ vadāmi ‘aham kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāham taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, soham amūḷho¹ tatiyampi bhante saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

197. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti ‘aham kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāham taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so amūḷho saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti, ‘aham kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ

1. Soham bhante amūḷho (Ka)

ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan'ti, evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuḷhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuḷhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi'ti.

198. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so saramānova evaṃ vadeti "na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so saramānova evaṃ vadeti "sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathāsupinantaṃ'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti "ahampi kho evaṃ karomi, tumhepi evaṃ karotha, mayhampi etaṃ kappati, tumhākampetaṃ kappati'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

199. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so assaramānova evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so assaramānova evaṃ vadeti “sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti “ahampi evaṃ karomi, tumhepi evaṃ karotha, mayhampi etaṃ kappati, tumhākampetaṃ kappati”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānānīti.

4. Paṭiññātakaraṇā

200. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi”ti. Atha

kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigharahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnam kammam kātabbam tajjanīyam vā niyassam vā pabbājanīyam vā paṭisāraṇīyam vā ukkhepanīyam vā, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

201. Evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam, evam dhammikam. Kathaṅca bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam.

Bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikam āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evam vadeti “na kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno saṅghādisesam ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho saṅghādisesena kāreti, adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam.

Bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikam āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evam vadeti “na kho aham āvuso pārājikam ajjhāpanno, thullaccayam -pa- pācittiyam -pa- pāṭidesanīyam -pa- dukkaṭam -pa- dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti, adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam.

Bhikkhu saṅghādisesam -pa- thullaccayam -pa- pācittiyam -pa- pāṭidesanīyam -pa- dukkaṭam -pa- dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitam āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evam vadeti “na kho aham āvuso dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno pārājikam ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam.

Bhikkhu dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitam āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evam vadeti “na kho aham āvuso dubbhāsitam ajjhāpanno saṅghādisesam -pa- thullaccayam -pa- pācittiyam -pa- pāṭidesanīyam -pa- dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti, adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. Evam kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññātakaraṇam.

Kathañca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “āma āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ -pa- thullaccayaṃ -pa- pācittiyaṃ -pa- paṭidesanīyaṃ -pa- dukkaṭaṃ -pa- dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṅgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “āma āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Tam saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇanti.

5. Yebhuyyasikā

202. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gatitāgahañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

203. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

204. Dasayime bhikkhave adhammikā salākaggāhā, dasa dhammikā¹. Katame dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā. Oramattakañca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, appeva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti “saṃgho bhijjissatī”ti, appeva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyāti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. Ime dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā.

Katame dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā. Na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañca hoti, saritasāritañca hoti, jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, appeva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti “saṃgho na bhijjissatī”ti, appeva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyāti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. Ime dasa dhammikā salākaggāhāti.

6. Tassapāpiyasikā

205. Tena kho pana samayena Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati, paṭijānitvā avajānissati, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissati, sampajānamusā bhāsissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi— tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbāṃ, paṭhamāṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

206. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati,

1. Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā (Ka)

yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati, saṅgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Kataṃ saṅghena Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

207. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni. Asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti dhammena samaggena. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

208. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchākataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti avinayakammaṅca duvūpasantaṅca.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

209. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchākataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti -pa-. Dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti vinayakammaṅca suvūpasantaṅca.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

210. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti -pa- saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Apresampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Apresampi bhikkhave -pa-. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Atthārasavatta

211. Tassapāpiyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbariṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbariṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābā -pa- na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti. Atha kho saṃgho Upavālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ akāsi.

7. Tiṇavatthāraka

212. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivedāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayāṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya¹ bhedāya saṃvatteyya, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ² evaṃ hoti “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayāṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbariṃ, sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbariṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayāṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi

1. Kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya (Syā, Kam)

2. Tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ (Syā)

taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti. Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayam imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti.

Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayam imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti.

213. Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayam imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano

ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

214. Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva

āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evañca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ṭhapetvā diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti.

8. Adhikaraṇa

215. Tena kho pana samayena (bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti)¹ bhikkhūpi bhikkhunīhi vivadanti, bhikkhuniyopi bhikkhūhi vivadanti, Channopi bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadissati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessati”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa-dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

* Cattārimāni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ².

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. + Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū³ vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti

1. () natthi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Kiccādhikaraṇaṇca (Ka)

+ Vi 5. 202 piṭṭhepi.

* Vi 5. 169 piṭṭhepi.

3. Bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ (Ka)

vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yam tattha bhaṇḍanam kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagam, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇam.

Tattha katamam anuvādādhikaraṇam. * Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇaṇā anusampavaṅkatā abhussahanaṭā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇam.

Tattha katamam āpattādhikaraṇam. Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇam.

Tattha katamam kiccādhikaraṇam. + Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇam.

216. Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlam. Cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇipi akusalamūlāni, vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. ++ Katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlam. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa-saṅghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa

* Vi 5. 203 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 204 piṭṭhepi.

++ Vi 5. 165; Am 2. 294; Ma 3. 33 piṭṭhesupi.

vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

* Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhī. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa- saṃghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahunāhitāya bahunāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti. Duṭṭhacittā vivadanti. Mūḷhacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

* Vi 5. 166 piṭṭhepi.

Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti. Aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti. Amūḷhacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikarassa mūlaṃ.

217. * Anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyopi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa- saṃghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe anuvādaṃ janeti, yo hoti anuvādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati

appatisso, dhammeṇi -pa- saṅgheṇi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti, yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṅce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpaṅce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum luddhacittā anuvadanti. Duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti. Mūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum aluddhacittā anuvadanti. Aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti. Amūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamo kāyo¹ anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idhekacco dubbaṅgo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṅjo vā pakkhahato vā, yena naṃ anuvadanti, ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idhekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavāco, yāya naṃ anuvadanti, ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

218. Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato

1. Katamo ca kāyo (Syā, Kaṃ)

na cittato, atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

219. Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgho.

220. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

221. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā

anubhaṇāṇā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadāṇāṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapaṇāṃ anubhaṇāṇā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadāṇāṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇāṃ abyākataṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapaṇāṃ anubhaṇāṇā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadāṇāṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇāṃ abyākataṃ.

222. Āpattādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ¹ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ?
Āpattādhikaraṇāṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, natthi āpattādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ. Yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇāṃ abyākataṃ. Yaṃ ajānanto asaṅjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇāṃ abyākataṃ.

223. Kiccādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇāṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ. Yaṃ saṅgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇāṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ. Yaṃ saṅgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇāṃ akusalaṃ.

1. Idaṃ padaṃ kesuci natthi.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

224. * Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca. Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, ayaṃ vivādo vivādāmikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. Mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttopi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttopi pītārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati, ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

225. + Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca. Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca.

Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā

* Vi 5. 275 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 276 piṭṭhepi.

anubhaṇṇā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. Mātāpi puttāṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttāṃ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginiṃ anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati, ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivedādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo ca. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo ca.

226. * Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo āpatti ca. Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo āpatti ca. Tattha katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. Sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo āpatti ca. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo āpatti ca.

227. * Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo kiccaṃ ca. Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ anuvādo kiccaṃ ca.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. Ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva kiccaṇca. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva kiccaṇca.

9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamasamatha

Sammukhāvinaya

228. * Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sameyya sammukhāvinayenāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anāvasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiṅca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā

* Vi 5. 183, 195 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraḷo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

229. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim āvāse vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmim āvāse sambahulā¹ bhikkhū, so āvāso gantabbo. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiṃca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraḷo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

230. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “idaṃ kho āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ, sādhaḷyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti.

1. Bahutarā (Sī, Syā)

Sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha, yāva mayāṃ mantemā”ti. Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū vuḍḍhutarā, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hotha, yāva mayāṃ mantemā”ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti “na mayāṃ Sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena”ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sampañcchitabbaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti “sakkoma mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena”ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “sace tumhe āyasmanto amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ āroccsatha, yathā ca mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathāsu vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampañcchissāma. No ce tumhe āyasmanto amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ āroccsatha, yathā ca mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampañcchissāmā”ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampañcchitabbaṃ.

Tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āroccsāma. Sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. No ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ

niyyādessāma, mayameva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāmā”ti.
Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum,
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ,
sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ,
saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā
puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ
kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati,
khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ubbāhikāyavūpasamaṇa

231. Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne
anantāni¹ ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa² bhāsītassa attho viññāyati,
anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum.
Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Silavā hoti
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti
sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā
pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā³
vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho
panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni
suvicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana ṭhito⁴ hoti asaṃhīro,
paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetum saññāpetum nijjhāpetum
pekkhetum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamanakusalo hoti,
adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ
jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ jānāti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
imehi dasahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ubbāhikāya sammannitum.

1. Anaggāni (Sī)

2. Na cetassa (Ka)

3. Dhātā (Sī, Syā)

4. Cheko (Ka)

evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

232. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam̃, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhum̃ sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imam̃ adhikaraṇam̃ vūpasametum̃, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhum̃ sammannati ubbāhikāya imam̃ adhikaraṇam̃ vūpasametum̃, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūno sammuti ubbāhikāya imam̃ adhikaraṇam̃ vūpasametum̃, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imam̃ adhikaraṇam̃ vūpasametum̃, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam̃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam̃ adhikaraṇam̃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum̃, idam̃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam̃ vūpasantam̃. Kena vūpasantam̃, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim̃, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evam̃ vūpasantam̃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam̃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam̃ pācittiyam̃.

233. Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa neva suttam̃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham̃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya attham̃ paṭibāhati. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayam̃ itthannāmo bhikkhū dhammakathiko, imassa neva suttam̃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham̃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya attham̃ paṭibāhati, yadāyasmantānam̃

pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmaṃ”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ karako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Byattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmaṃ”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ karako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Yebhuyyasikāvinaya

234. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ “na mayaṃ¹ bhante Sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃghova imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya.

1. Na ca mayaṃ (Ka)

na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamañ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā, yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadanti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā, yāvaticā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya, yā yebhuyyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosana, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyanti.

Tividhasalāḷaggāha

253. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattḷhiyā evaḷḷ jātāḷ evaḷḷ samuppannāḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ hoti. Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuḷḷḷhā Sāvattḷhiyā saḷḷghassa adhikaraḷaḷavūpasamanena. Asosum kho “amukasmiḷḷ kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā paḷḷḷitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasameyyum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, evamidaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ suvūpasantaḷḷ assā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taḷḷ āvāsaḷḷ gantvā te there etadavocum “idaḷḷ bhante adhikaraḷaḷaḷ evaḷḷ jātāḷ evaḷḷ samuppannāḷ, sādhu bhante therā imaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ suvūpasantaḷḷ assā”ti. Atha kho te therā “yathā Sāvattḷhiyā saḷḷghena adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamitaḷḷ, tathā suvūpasantaḷḷ”ti¹ tathā taḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamesum.

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuḷḷḷhā Sāvattḷhiyā saḷḷghassa adhikaraḷaḷavūpasamanena asantuḷḷḷhā sambahulānaḷḷ therānaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷavūpasamanena. Assosum kho “amukasmiḷḷ kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti -pa- dve therā viharanti -pa- eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paḷḷḷito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, so ce thero imaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasameyya dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, evamidaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ suvūpasantaḷḷ assā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taḷḷ āvāsaḷḷ gantvā taḷḷ therāḷḷ etadavocum “idaḷḷ bhante adhikaraḷaḷaḷ evaḷḷ jātāḷ evaḷḷ samuppannāḷ, sādhu bhante thero imaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasametū dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ suvūpasantaḷḷ assā”ti. Atha kho so thero “yathā Sāvattḷhiyā saḷḷghena adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamitaḷḷ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamitaḷḷ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamitaḷḷ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamitaḷḷ, tathā suvūpasantaḷḷ”ti tathā taḷḷ adhikaraḷaḷaḷ vūpasamesi.

1. Yathā suvūpasantaḷḷ (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṅghassa
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā tiṇṇaṃ therenaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā dvinnaṃ therānaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā ekassa therassa
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Nihatametaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ
 santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
 saññattiyā tayo salākaggāhe guḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave guḷhako salākaggāho hoti. Tena salākaggāhāpakena
 bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā
 evamassa vacanīyo “ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā,
 yaṃ icchasi, taṃ gaṇhāhi”ti. Gahite vattabbo “mā ca kassaci dassēhi”ti. Sace
 jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “duggaho”ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace
 jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “suggaho”ti sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave guḷhako salākaggāho hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti. Tena
 salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake
 ārocetabbaṃ “ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ
 icchasi, taṃ gaṇhāhi”ti. Gahite vattabbo “mā ca kassaci ārocehi”ti. Sace
 jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “duggaho”ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace
 jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “suggaho”ti sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Sace jānāti
 “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, vissaṭṭheneva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo
 salākaggāhāti.

Sativinaya

236. * Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma amūḷhavinayaṅca tassapāpiyasikaṅca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, tassa kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave dātabbo,

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, sohaṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. Kiṅca tattha sammukhāvinayasmaṃ, saṅghasammukhatā

1. Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (Syā, Ka)

* Vi 5. 184, 195 piṭṭhādīsipi.

dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca anuvadati, yañca anuvadati, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha sativinayasmim, yā sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṅgamaṇaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhiṅgamaṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Amūḷhavinaya

237. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama sativinayañca tassapāpiyasikañca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan”ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo.

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi maṃ vuccamāno codenteva

“saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā”ti, soham bhante amūḷho saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāham taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti. So amūḷho saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāham taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so amūḷho saṅgham amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṅghassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kiñca tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ, yā amūḷhavinayassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikāvinaya

238. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma sativinayañca amūḷhavinayañca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā codeti “sarātāyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. Tamenāṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti “iṅghāyasmā sādhuḥkameva jānāti, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā, sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Tamenāṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti “iṅghāyasmā sādhuḥkameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “imaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā apuṭṭho paṭijānissasi, iṅghāyasmā sādhuḥkameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadesi “sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso

evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā me etaṃ vuttam, ravā me etaṃ vuttam, nāham taṃ sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā”ti. Tassa kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kātabbam. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbam, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññam paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati, yadī saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññam paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇam, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattham vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattham vadāmi -pa-.

Katam saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. Kena vūpasantam, sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha tassapāpiyasikāya, yā tassapāpiyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇam upagamanam ajjhupagamanam adhvāsanā appaṭikkosanā, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakam pācittiyam. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pācittiyam.

Paṭiññātakaraṇa

239. * Āpattādhikaraṇam katihi samathehi sammati. Āpattādhikaraṇam tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca

1. Tassa kho tam bhikkhave (Ka), tassa khvetam bhikkhave (Syā)

* Vi 5. 184, 195, 198 piṭṭhādīsopi.

tiṇavatthārakena ca. Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma tiṇavatthārakaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemī”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti. Ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim, yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṃvāsanā appaṭikkosana, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā “ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemī”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttāniṃ karoti deseti, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyan”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā

honti. Ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim, yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamaṭvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamaṣṣa vacaṇīyo “ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemi”ti. Byattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttāniṃ karoti deseti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṣṣa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyaṃ”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇavattthāraka

240. Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena cāti? Siyātissa vacaṇīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaḷātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaḷātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivedāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasametum. Evañca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ,

sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayā imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti. Ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayā imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti.

241. Athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayā imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti.

242. Athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaĵātānaṃ kalahĵātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi añña-maññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yaḍi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaĵātānaṃ kalahĵātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi añña-maññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Athāparesaṃ -pa- evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā.

Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, yaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā.

Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā hoti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā.

Kiñca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmim, yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

* Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayenāti.

Samathakkhandhako niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Khuddakavatthukkhandhaka

Khuddakavatthūni

243. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā”¹. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi”^{ti}. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Netam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”^{ti}.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā”^{ti}. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā thambhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”^{ti}.

1. Gāmapoddavā (Sī), gāmapūtavā (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuṭṭe¹ kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpibāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”ti -pa- na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā kuṭṭe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aṭṭhāne² nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave aṭṭhāne nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbahatthakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- na bhikkhave gandhabbahatthakena nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū viggayha parikkammaṃ kārāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave viggayha parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Kuṭṭe (Sī, Syā)

2. Aṭṭhāne (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

244. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti, na tassa vinā mallakena phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghaṃsetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāṣikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puthupāṇikanti.

245. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti -pa- pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti -pa- kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti -pa- kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti -pa- ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti -pa- kāyuraṃ dhārenti -pa- hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti -pa- aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti -pa- pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti. Kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti. Kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti. Kāyuraṃ dhārenti. Hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti. Aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārentīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā -pa- na pāmaṅgo dhāretabbo. Na kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na ovaṭṭikaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na kāyuraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na hatthābharaṇaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

246. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghe kese dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dīghā

kesā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṅṭhenti¹ -pa- phaṇakena kese osaṅṭhenti. Hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṅṭhanti. Sitthatelakena kese osaṅṭhenti. Udatatelakena kese osaṅṭhenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kocchena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā -pa-. Na sitthatelakena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā. Na udatatelakena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā, yo osaṅṭheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

247. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāsepi udakapattepi mukhanimittaṃ oloketi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketabbaṃ, yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti, so bhikkhū pucchi “kīdiso me āvuso vaṇo”ti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “edisso te āvuso vaṇo”ti. So na saddahati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālīmpanti -pa- mukhaṃ ummaddenti. Mukhaṃ cuṅṅenti. Manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti. Aṅgarāgaṃ karonti. Mukharāgaṃ karonti. Aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mukhaṃ ālīmpitabbaṃ -pa- na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ. Na mukhaṃ cuṅṅetabbaṃ. Na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañche tabbaṃ. Na aṅgarāgo kātabbo. Na mukharāgo kātabbo. Na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Osaṅṭhenti (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhaṃ paccayā mukhaṃ ālīpanti.

248. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo¹ hoti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya gacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gantabbaṃ, yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

249. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “yatheva² mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti”ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Attanāpi tasmim sare sārājati, parepi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttimpī nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Na bhikkhave āyatakena gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo, yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sarabhaññe kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomim³ uṇṇim dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī

1. Samajjā (Abhidhānaganthesu)

2. Yathā ca (Ka)

3. Bāhiyalomim (Ka)

kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave
bāhiyalomi uṇṇi dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

250. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa
Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalino honti. Rañño Māgadhena Seniyena
Bimbisārena anuññātaṃ hoti “yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambaṃ paribhuñjantū”ti.
Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Rañño
ca Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. Atha kho rājā
Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi “gacchatha bhaṇe, ārāmaṃ
gantvā ambaṃ āharathā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho te manussā rañño
Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapālaṃ
etadavocuṃ “devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā”ti. Natthāyyā
ambaṃ, taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsūti. Atha kho
te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Suparibhuttaṃ bhaṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca Bhagavatā mattā
vaṇṇitāti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā
Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissanti”ti. Assosuṃ
kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ
vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, sūpe
ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti -
pa-. Paṭiggaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave
ambapesikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, te
na pariyāpuṇimsu ambapesikaṃ kātuṃ, bhattage sakaleheva ambehi denti,
bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti. Paṭiggaṇhatha bhikkhave
paribhuñjatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ
paribhuñjituṃ,

aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakhaparivitaṃ abījaṃ nibbattaḅījaññeva¹
pañcamaṃ. Anājanāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ
paribhuñjitunti.

251. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato
hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na hi nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu
imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so bhikkhave
bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so
bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
ahirājakulāni, Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ,
Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhā Gotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so
bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi
so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya,
na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā
attarakkhāya attaparittaṃ kātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ—

* “Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Erāpathehi me.

Chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

Apādakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipādakehi me.

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dvipādako.

Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.

Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā.

Sabbe bhadraṇi passantu, mā kañci pāpamāgamā.

Appamāṇo Buddho, appamāṇo dhammo.

Appamāṇo saṃgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni².

Ahi vicchikā satapadī uṇṇanābhi sarabū mūsikā.

Katā me rakkhā kataṃ me parittaṃ, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni.

Sohaṃ namo Bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ”ti.

1. Nibbaṭṭabījaṃ (Sī, Syā)

* Khu 5. 53; Am 1. 384 piṭṭhesupī idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

2. Sarīsapāni (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā piḷito attano aṅgajātaṃ chindi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi aññaṃ chindi, na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātaṃ chetabbam, yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

252. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mahagghassa candanassa¹ candanagaṇṭhi uppannā hoti. Atha kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpeyyaṃ, lekhañca me paribhogam bhavissati, pattañca dānam dassāmi”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpetvā sikkāya uḍḍitvā² veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya bandhitvā³ evamāha “yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ, oharatū”ti. Atha kho Pūraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim etadavoca “ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattaṃ”ti. Sace bhante āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ, oharatūti. Atha kho Makkhali Gosālo. Ajito Kesakambalo. Pakudho Kaccāyano. Sañcayo Belaṭṭhaputto⁴. Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto⁵ yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim etadavoca “ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattaṃ”ti. Sace bhante āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ oharatūti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāyā pavisiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā ceva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna, etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyheso patto”ti. Āyasmā kho Bhāradvājo arahā ceva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyheso pattoti. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsam abbhuggantvā taṃ pattaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ Rājagaham anupariyāyi.

1. Candanasārassa (Sī, Syā)

2. Vāhitvā (Sī)

3. Vāhitvā (Syā)

4. Sañjayo Bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī)

5. Nāṭhaputto (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane t̥hito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno “idheva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane paṭiṭṭhātū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattam̐ gahetvā mahagghassa khādanīyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa adāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tam̐ pattam̐ gahetvā āramam̐ agamāsi. Assosum̐ kho manussā “ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito”ti. Te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasantam̐ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam̐ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhim̐su.

Assosi kho Bhagavā uccāsaddam̐ mahāsaddam̐, sutvāna āyasantam̐ Ānandam̐ āmantesi “kim̐ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo”ti. Āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum̐ kho bhante manussā ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti, te ca bhante manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasantam̐ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam̐ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā, so eso bhante Bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddoti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusam̐gham̐ sannipātāpetvā āyasantam̐ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam̐ paṭipucchi “saccam̐ kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito”ti. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam̐ Bhāradvāja ananulomikam̐ appatirūpam̐ assāmaṇakam̐ akappiyam̐ akaraṇīyam̐, katham̐ hi nāma tvam̐ Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupakkassa kāraṇā gihīnam̐ uttarimanussadhammam̐ iddhipāṭihāriyam̐ dassessasi, seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo chavassa māsakarūpassa kāraṇā kopinam̐ dasseti, evameva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnam̐ uttarimanussadhammam̐ iddhipāṭihāriyam̐ dassitam̐. Netam̐ Bhāradvāja appasannānam̐ vā pasādāya - pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave gihīnam̐ uttarimanussadhammam̐ iddhipāṭihāriyam̐ dassetabban̐, yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhandathetaṃ bhikkhave dārupattam̐, sakalikam̐ sakalikam̐

katvā bhikkhūnaṃ añjanupāpisaṇaṃ detha. Na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo -pa-. Na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na maṇimayo patto dhāretabbo. Na veḷuriyamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na phalikamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na kaṃsamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na kācamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na tipumayo patto dhāretabbo. Na sīsamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattaṃ mattikāpattanti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena pattamūlaṃ ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalāni tipumayaṃ sīsamayanti. Bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitunti. Valī¹ honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni, tāni rathikāyapi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalanti.

1. Calī (Ka)

254. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ pattam paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave sodako patto paṭisāmetabbo, yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ¹ pattam otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave sodako patto otāpetabbo, yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo, yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti, vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭetvā pattā bhijjimsu. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā² patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave miḍḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakanti. Tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakanti. Coḷakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamāḷakanti. Pattamāḷako paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato

1. Sa-udakaṃ (Ka)

2. Parivaṭṭitvā (Syā)

etamattham ārocesum. Anājānāmi bhikkhave pattakuṇḍolikanti.
Pattakuṇḍolikāya patto ghaṁsiyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattathavikanti. Amsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato
etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave amsabaddhakam
bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū bhittikhilepi nāgadantakepi pattam
laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na
bhikkhave patto laggetabbo, yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū mañca pattam nikkhipanti,
satisammosā nisīdantā otharitvā pattam bhindenti. Bhagavato etamattham
ārocesum. Na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattam nikkhipanti,
satisammosā nisīdantā otharitvā pattam bhindenti. Bhagavato etamattham
ārocesum. Na bhikkhave pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti,
satisammosā uṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham
ārocesum. Na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti,
vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipiyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato
etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo, yo
nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

255. Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti,
kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na
bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam¹, yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

1. Kavāṭo paṇāmetabbo (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi titthiyā”ti. Bhagavato ekamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ghaṭikaṭāhe¹ piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi titthiyā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti, so chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāreti, aññatarā itthī passivā bhītā vissaramakāsi “abhuṃ me pisāco vatāyan”ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kayaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca bhikkhave sabbapaṃsukūlikena savitabbaṃ, yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakānipi aṭṭhikānipi ucchiṭṭhodakampi pattena nīharanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “yasmim̐ yevime samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā bhuñjanti, sova nesaṃ paṭiggaho”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave calakāni vā aṭṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakaṃ vā pattena nīharitabbaṃ, yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahanti.

256. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipphāletvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ vilomikaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakaṃ namatakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakanti.

1. Ghaṭikaṭāhena (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvaca satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattenapi veḷupesikāyapi cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ dussibbitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcinti. Sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcināḷikanti. Sūcināḷikāyapi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena puretunti. Kiṇṇepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sattuyā puretunti. Sattuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakanti. Saritakepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretunti. Saritakam paribhijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakasipāṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha tattha khilaṃ nikkhaṇitvā sambandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinaṃ kathinarajjū¹, tattha tattha obandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetunti. Visame kathinaṃ pattharanti, kathinaṃ paribhijjati -pa-. Na bhikkhave visame kathinaṃ pattharitabbam, yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Chamāya kathinaṃ pattharanti, kathinaṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakanti. Kathinassa anto jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetunti. Kathinaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakathinaṃ bidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjūṃ vinandhanasuttaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetunti. Suttantarikāyo visamā honti -pa-.

1. Kaṭṭhinam kaṭṭhinarajjūṃ (Sī, Syā)

anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakanti. Suttā vaṅkā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti, kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū sa-upāhanā kathinaṃ akkamanti, kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sa-upāhanena kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sabbantā aṅguliyā paṭiggāṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggāhanti.

257. Tena kho pana समयena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggāhe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayāṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvaca paṭiggāhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ -pa- saṅkhanābhimayanti.

Tena kho pana समयena sūciyopi satthakāpi paṭiggāhāpi nassanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvesanavittakanti. Āvesanavittake samekulā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggāhathavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaraṃ sabbantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinasālāṃ kathinamaṇḍapanti. Kathinasālā

nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohanā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānanti. Ārohanā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Kathinasālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā¹ ullittāvalittam katum, setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapāṭikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjukanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbetvā tattheva kathinam ujjhivā pakkamanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinam saṅgharitunti. Kathinam paribhijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave goghaṃsikāya kathinam saṅgharitunti. Kathinam viniveṭṭhiyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuṭṭepi thambhepi kathinam ussāpetvā pakkamanti, paripatitvā kathinam bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā laggetunti.

258. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sūcikampi satthakampi bhesajjampi pattena ādāya gacchanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāyabandhanena bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭeti, so bhikkhu maṅku ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttakanti.

1. Ogumbetvā (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena antarāmagge udakaṃ akappiyaṃ hoti, parissāvanaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvananti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvananti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakaraṇanti¹.

259. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapade addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti, eko bhikkhuṃ anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, netam kappatī”ti. So tasmim upanandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito upanaddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “dehi me āvuso parissāvanaṃ, pānīyaṃ pivissāmī”ti. Upanaddho bhikkhu na adāsi, so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito kālamakāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kim pana tvaṃ āvuso parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na dassatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhū parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na dassasi. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave addhānamaggappaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbaṃ, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhāno paṭipajjitabbo, yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakaraṇo vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇopi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane

1. Dhammakarakam (Sī, Syā), dhamakaraṇam (Ka)

Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvaṇaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvaṇanti. Daṇḍaparissāvaṇaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbāḷhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikanti.

260. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇītaṇaṃ bhattānaṃ sattapaṭipāṭi aṭṭhitā hoti. Bhikkhū paṇītaṇi bhojanāni bhuñjivā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādhā¹. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesāliṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādhā, sādhu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādhā bhavissanti”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavatā dhammikā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇcā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave samaṃ kātunti. Caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthutaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaṇṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Āro hantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

1. Bavhābādhā (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītenapi uḥhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālanti. Caṅkamanasālāyaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latakkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti. Jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Jantāgharassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ¹ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajjunti. Jantāgharassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kātunti. Jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātum mahallake majjheti. Jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ ḍahati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikanti. Hatthe mattikaṃ tementi -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikanti. Mattikā duggandhā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetunti. Jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ ḍahati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitunti. Pāṭiyāpi pattenapi udakaṃ atiharanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṭṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakanti. Jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti² -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātunti.

1. Piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ (Ka)

2. Tiṇacchādanaṃ chādeti (Ka)

Jantāgharam cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhare iṭṭhakāsantharam silāsantharam dārusantheranti. Cikkhallaṃyeva hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitunti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni kaṇḍūvanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhanti. Tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāranti. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsoṇānam silāsoṇānam dārusoṇānantī. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddam āviñchanachaddam āviñchanarajjuntī. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātuṃ kālavanṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākkammaṃ latekkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikanti. Pariveṇam cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilam nikkhipitunti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

261. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivādentī -pa-. Naggā naggam abhivādāpentī. Naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ karonti. Naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ kārāpentī. Naggā naggassa denti. Naggā paṭiggaṇhanti. Naggā khādanti. Naggā bhuñjanti. Naggā sāyanti. Naggā pivanti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave naggena¹ naggo abhivādetabbo -pa-. Na naggena abhivādetabbaṃ. Na naggena¹ naggo abhivādāpetabbo. Na naggena abhivādāpetabbaṃ. Na naggena naggassa

1. Idam padaṃ kaṇḍaci natthi.

parikkammaṃ kātabbhaṃ. Na naggena naggassa parikkammaṃ kārapetabbhaṃ. Na naggena naggassa dātabbhaṃ. Na naggena paṭiggahetabbhaṃ. Na naggena khāditabbhaṃ. Na naggena bhuñjitabbhaṃ. Na naggena sāyitabbhaṃ. Na naggena pātabbhaṃ, yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti. Deve vassante cīvaraṃ ovassati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharasālanti. Jantāgharasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ -pa- ārohantā vihaññanti -pa- ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Jantāgharasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ -pa- cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāgharepi udakepi parikkammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantāgharapaṭicchādīṃ udakapaṭicchādīṃ vatthapaṭicchādinti.

Tena kho pana samayena jantāghare udakaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānanti. Udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ. Udapāno nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa- ārohantā vihaññanti -pa- ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

262. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāyapi kāyabandhanenapi udakaṃ vāhenti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjunti. Hatthā dukkhā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karaṇakākaṃ cakkavaṭṭakanti. Bhājanā bahū bhijjanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lohavārakaṃ dāruvārakaṃ cammakkaṇḍanti.

1. Vāhanti (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhentā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālanti. Udapānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākkammaṃ latākkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjanti. Udapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti. Udakabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭāhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave candanikanti. Candanikā pākāṭā hoti. Bhikkhū hiriyaṃ nahāyituṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ. Candanikā cikkhallā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santarituṃ tayo santhare iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ silāsantharaṃ dārusantheranti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ukakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītigatāni honti, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanīṃ coḷakenapi paccuddharitanti.

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti Bhagavato ekamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharāṇinti. Pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsoṇānaṃ silāsoṇānaṃ dārusoṇānaṃ. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ Purāṇaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakamātikaṃ udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cātumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Na bhikkhave cātumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasitabbaṃ. Yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

264. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti, manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayitabbaṃ, yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā gandhampi mālampi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvā kavāṇe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave namatakanti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetabbaṃ”ti -pa-. Na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vikappetabbanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Na bhikkhave āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitabbaṃ, yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattaṃ sandhāretum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maḷorikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti -pa- ekathālakepi pivanti. Ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekattaraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekattaraṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Manussā

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ekabhājane bhuñjitabbaṃ -pa- na ekathālake pātabbaṃ. Na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekattharaṇā¹ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekapāvuraṇā² tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā³ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

265. Tena kho pana samayena Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saḥāyo hoti. Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī yena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Tatiyampi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomīti. Sace kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha iccheyyāsi, ajjeva Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyāti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātuntī. Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ, tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpati dūsitā”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ, tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpati dūsitā”ti.

1. Na ekattharaṇe.

2. Na ekapāvuraṇe.

3. Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe (Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̄ nidāne etasmim̄ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham̄ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaḍḍho āhā”ti -pa-. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaḍḍho āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātī”ti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeḥenti, sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatanti vadehīti. Yato ahaṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjatu, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṃ nikkujjituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

266. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, Vaḍḍho Licchavī āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjeyya, asambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, Vaḍḍho Licchavī āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjati, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuḥassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Nikkujjito saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṅghena, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā huṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Anāvāsāya (Syā)

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvara mādāya yena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etadavoca “saṅghena te āvuso Vaḍḍha patto nikkujjito asambhogosi saṅghenā”ti. Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī “saṅghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogomhi kira saṅghenā”ti tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etadavocuṃ “alaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha, mā soci mā paridevi, mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pasādessāma bhikkhusaṅghañcā”ti.

Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ ayyaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsesiṃ, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti. Taggha tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsesi, yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhihesā āvuso Vaḍḍha ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjatu, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṃ ukkujjituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo. Tena bhikkhave Vaḍḍhena Licchavinā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “saṅghena me bhante

patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi saṅghena, sohaṃ bhante sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanāṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

267. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanāṃ yāceti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjeyya, sambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanāṃ yāceti, saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjati, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Ukkujjito saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṅghena, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

268. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaggā tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷavane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado² nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rāja kumāro Sañcīkāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi—ehi tvaṃ samma Sañcīkāputta, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha “Bodhi bhante rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ

1. Sumsūmāragire (Sī, syā), saṃsumāragire (Ka)

2. Kokanudo (Ka)

appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī”ti. Evañca vadehi “adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca—Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī, evañca vadeti “adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhivāsaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ‘Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī, evañca vadeti adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti, adhivutthañca pana samaṇena Gotamena”ti.

Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kokanadañca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santarāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevārā Sañcīkāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi—ehi tvaṃ samma Sañcīkāputta, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaradāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam

dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna tato paccuggantvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā purekkhatvā yena Kokanado pāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimasopānakaḷevaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “akkamatu bhante Bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattāṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “akkamatu bhante Bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattāṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “saṃharantu rājakumāra dussāni, na Bhagavā celappaṭikā¹ akkamissati, pacchimāṃ janatāṃ Tathāgato anukampatī”ti.

Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparikokanade pāsāde āsanāṃ paññapesi. Atha kho Bhagavā kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave celappaṭikā akkamitabbā, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussaṃ paññāpetvā etadavoca “akkamatha bhante dussaṃ”ti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akkamanti. Akkamatha bhante dussaṃ maṅgalatthāyāti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akkamimṃsu. Atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānā celappaṭikāṃ na akkamissanti”ti. Asosum kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khiyyantiyā vipācentiyā. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

1. Celapattikāṃ (Sī)

etamattham ārocesum. Gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnam maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānena celappaṭikam akkamitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakam akkamitum kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhotapādakam akkamitunti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

269. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaggesu yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam etadavoca “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca, na Bhagavā katakam paṭiggahesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbaṃ, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghamaṃsanīyo sakkharam kathalam samuddapheṇakan”ti.

Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanaṅca tālavaṇṭaṅca¹ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam etadavoca “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā vidhūpanaṅca tālavaṇṭaṅca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā vidhūpanaṅca tālavaṇṭaṅca.

1. Tālavaṇṭaṅca (Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī -pa- padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṅca tālavaṇṭaṅcā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa makasabījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makasabījaninti. Cāmaribījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave cāmaribījanī dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso bījaniyo vākamayaṃ usīramayaṃ morapiṅchamayanti.

270. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave chattaṃti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattappaggahitā¹ āhiṇḍanti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakasāvakehi saddhim̐ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te ājīvakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūratova chattappaggahite āgacchante, disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ “ete kho ayyā² tumhākaṃ bhadantā chattappaggahitā āgacchanti seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmattā”ti. Nāyyā ete bhikkhū paribbājakāti. “Bhikkhū na bhikkhū”ti abbhutaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhadantā chattappaggahitā āhiṇḍissantī”ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhuno vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṃ dhāretunti.

1. Chattaṃ maggahetvā (Ka)

2. Ayyo (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū “gilānasseva Bhagavatā chattam̐ anuññātam̐ no agilānassā”ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam̐ dhāretum̐ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave agilānenapi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam̐ dhāretunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam̐ utṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggitvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. Manussā “esayyo coro gacchati, asissa vijjotalatī”ti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcim̐su. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamattham̐ ārocesi. Kim̐ pana tvaṃ āvuso daṇḍasikkam̐ dhāresīti. Evam̐vusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham̐ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam̐ dhāressasī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐ -pa-. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum̐. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim̐ dātum̐. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃgham̐ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsam̐ uttarāsaṅgam̐ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam̐ nisīditvā añjalim̐ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham̐ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum̐, soham̐ bhante saṃgham̐ daṇḍasammutim̐ yācamī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayam̐ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum̐, so saṃgham̐ daṇḍasammutim̐ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam̐, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim̐ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayam̐ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vine daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum̐, so saṃgham̐ daṇḍasammutim̐ yācati,

saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

271. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattam pariharituṃ, soham bhante saṅgham sikkāsammutim yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharituṃ, so saṅgham sikkāsammutim yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharituṃ, so saṅgham sikkāsammutim yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

272. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutim dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave

dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añcaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, so saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, so saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiyaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

273. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako¹ hoti, so romanthitvā romanthitvā ajjhoharati. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “vikālāyaṃ² bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjati”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciraṃgoyoniyā cuto. Anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanaṃ. Na ca bhikkhave bahimukhadvāraṃ nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbaṃ, yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

1. Erāmaṭṭhako (Ka)

2. Kathaṃ hi nāma vikālāyaṃ (Ka)

Tena kho pana समयena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhaddam hoti, bhaddagge bahusitthāni pakiriyaṃsu¹. Manussa ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sittham kamma-satena niṭṭhāyati”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamānam patati, tam sāmam gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattam tam bhikkhave dāyakehīti.

274. Tena kho pana समयena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati, aññatarā itthi passivā tam bhikkhum etadavoca “ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevā”ti. Alam bhagini, netam kappatīti. Sace kho tvam bhante nappaṭisevissasi, idānāham attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhivā kuppam karissāmi “ayam mam bhikkhu vippakaroti”ti. Pajānāhi tvam bhaginīti. Atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhivā kuppam akāsi “ayam mam bhikkhu vippakaroti”ti. Manussa upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum aggahesum. Addasāsum kho te manussa tassā itthiyā nakhe chavimpi lohitampi. Disvāna “imissāyeva itthiyā idam kammaṃ, akārako bhikkhū”ti tam bhikkhum muñcimsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etamattam ārocesi. Kim pana tvam āvuso dīghe nakhe dhāresīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhu dīghe nakhe dhāressasi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Na bhikkhave dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū nakhenapi nakham chindanti, mukhenapi nakham chindanti, kuṭṭepi ghaṃsanti, aṅgulyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhacchedananti. Salohitam nakham chindanti, aṅgulyo dukkhā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maṃsappamāṇena nakham chinditunti.

1. Vippakiriyaṃsu (Sī), parikirimsu (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vīsatiṃmaṅgaṃ¹ kāraṇenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāma bhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave vīsatiṃmaṅgaṃ kāraṇetabbaṃ, yo kāraṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitunti.

257. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kesā dīghā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ kese oropetunti. Ussahanti Bhagavāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā -pa- bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī -pa- massuṃ vaḍḍhāpentī. Golomikaṃ kāraṇenti. Caturassakaṃ kāraṇenti. Parimukhaṃ kāraṇenti. Aḍḍhadukaṃ² kāraṇenti. Dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti. Sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave massu kappāpetabbaṃ -pa- na massu vaḍḍhāpetabbaṃ. Na golomikaṃ kāraṇetabbaṃ. Na caturassakaṃ kāraṇetabbaṃ. Na parimukhaṃ kāraṇetabbaṃ. Na aḍḍhadukaṃ kāraṇetabbaṃ. Na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā. Na sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetabbaṃ, yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā, yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Vīsatiṃmaṅgaṃ (Sī)

2. Aḍḍhurakaṃ (Sī), aḍḍharukaṃ (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi pisācillikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dīghaṃ nāsikālomaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāyapi madhusitthakenapi nāsikālomaṃ gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbaṃ, yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

276. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇinti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayanti.

277. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaṇḍiyyā bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karissanti

seyyathāpi kaṃsapattharikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayo kātabbo, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanimpi añjanisalākampi kaṇṇamalahaṇḍaṃ bandhanamattampi kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ añjanisalākaṃ kaṇṇamalahaṇḍaṃ bandhanamattanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdanti, saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbaṃ, yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena¹ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āyoganti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakaṃ vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ² salākaṃ sabbaṃ tantabhaṇḍakanti.

278. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, tassa rathikāya antaravāsako pabhassittha. Manussā ukkuṭṭhimakaṃsu. So bhikkhu maṅku ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyabandhananti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddavīṇaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbāni kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddavīṇaṃ, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve kāyabandhanāni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakanti. Kāyabandhanassa

1. Āyogā (Sī, Syā)

2. Vemakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ (Sī), vemakaṃ vaṭaṃ (Syā)

dasā jīranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddavīṇanti.
Kāyabandhanassa anto jīranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ
guṇakanti. Kāyabandhanassa pavananto jīranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
vidhanti¹.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe dhārenti
sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti
“seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ vidhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ -pa- saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayanti.

279. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando lahukā saṃghāṭiyo
pārūpitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, vātamaṇḍalikāya saṃghāṭiyo
ukkhīpiyimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ārāmaṃ gantā bhikkhūnaṃ
etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṃ gaṇṭhikāyo
dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti
vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ
naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ
saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikampi pāsakampi cīvare
appenti. Cīvaraṃ jīranti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalakanti. Gaṇṭhikaphalakampi
pāsakaphalakampi ante appenti, koṭṭo² vivariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ,
pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetunti.

280. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ
nivāseṇti hatthisoṇḍakaṃ macchavāḷakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ tālavaṇṭakaṃ
satavalikaṃ. Manussā

1. Vīthanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Koṇo (Sī, Syā)

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave gihinivattham nivāsetabbam hatthisoṇḍakam macchavāḷakam catukaṇṇakam tālavaṇṭakam satavalikam, yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabbam, yo pārueyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāsentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam, yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

281. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājam haranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ubhatokājam haritabbam, yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājam antarākājam sīsabhāram khandhabhāram kaṭibhāram olambakanti.

282. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭham na khādanti, mukham duggandham hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Acakkhussam, mukham duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam pariyonandhati, bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Cakkhussam, mukham na duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittam semham bhattam na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, teheva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

na bhikkhave dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ, na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo, yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ¹ dantakaṭṭhanti.

283. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “seyyathāpi davaḍāhakā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpitabbo, yo ālimpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇagahanā hontī, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne vihārā ḍayhanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyanti paṭaggim dātuṃ parittaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggim dātuṃ parittaṃ kātuntī.

284. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ abhiruhanti, rukkhaṃ saṅkamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “seyyathāpi makkaṭā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave rukkho abhiruhitabbo, yo abhiruheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapade Sāvattim gacchantassa antarāmagge hatthī pariyuṭṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkuccāyanto rukkhaṃ na abhiruhi, so hatthī aññena agamāsī. Atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattim gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave satī karaṇīye porisaṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhituṃ, āpadāsu yāvadatthanti.

1. Caturaṅgulaṃ pacchimaṃ (Ka)

285. Tena kho pana samayena Yameḷakekuṭā nāma¹ bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākkaraṇā, te yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “etarahi bhante bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā Buddhavacanaṃ dūsentī, handa mayam bhante Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā”ti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā evam vakkhatha “handa mayam bhante Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā”ti. Netam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādaya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropetabbam, yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā Buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇitun”ti.

286. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Api nu kho bhikkhave lokāyate sāraddassāvī imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viruḷhim vepullam āpajjeyyāti. Nohetam bhante. Imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvī lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇeyyāti. Nohetam bhante. Na bhikkhave lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇitabbam, yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave lokāyataṃ vācetabbam, yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

287. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī

1. Yameḷutekulā nāma (Sī), Meṭṭhakokuṭṭhā nāma (Syā)

kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā, yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjāṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vācetaṃ, yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

288. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. Bhikkhū “jīvatu bhante Bhagavā, jīvatu Sugato”ti uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathā antarā ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “api nu kho bhikkhave khipite ‘jīvā’ti vutto¹ tappaccayā jīveyya vā mareyya vā”ti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Na bhikkhave khipite “jīvā”ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite “jīvatha bhante”ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ nālapanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā ‘jīvatha bhante’ti vuccamānā nālapissantī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ “jīvatha bhante”ti vuccamānena “ciraṃ jīvā”ti vattunti.

289. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti, aññatarena bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti. So “mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsū”ti ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno”ti. Etena bhante bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ, so “mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsū”ti ekamantaṃ nisinnoti. Api nu kho bhikkhave² taṃ khāditabbaṃ, yaṃ khāditvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiyo assāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Na bhikkhave lasuṇaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Vutte (Ka)

2. Bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta udaravātābādho kena phāsu hoti”ti. Lasuṇena me āvusoti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā lasuṇaṃ khāditunti.

290. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ passāvaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ kātunti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhinti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapādukanti. Passāvapādukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃti. Passāvakumbhī apārutā duggandhā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.

291. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātunti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccakūpanti. Vaccakūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Vaccakūpo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena othariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santharivā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātunti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccapādukanti. Bahiddhā

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca
“pubbe kho me āvuso Moggallāna udaravātābādho lasuṇesu phāsu hoti”ti (Ka)

passāvaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvadoṇikanti.
 Avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakaṭṭhanti.
 Avalekhanapiṭṭharo na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanapiṭṭharanti.
 Vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.
 Ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave vaccakuṭinti. Vaccakuṭiyā kavātaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ
 aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ
 āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjuntī. Vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati
 -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ
 kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ
 makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī.

292. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ
 katvā vuṭṭhahanto paripatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave olambakanti. Vaccakuṭi aparikkhittā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ
 dārupākāraṃ. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. (Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti.
 Koṭṭhakassa kavātaṃ na hoti.)¹ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ
 piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisīsakaṃ
 sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjuntī.
 Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā
 ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭikanti. Pariveṇaṃ
 cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakirituntī. Na
 pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilam² nikkhipituntī.
 Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamaṇanti.
 Ācamaṇakumbhī na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamaṇakumbhinti.

1. (Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kātuntī. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsoṇaṃ silāsoṇaṃ dāruṇsoṇaṃ.
 Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabhāntī. Koṭṭhakassa
 kavātaṃ na hoti.) (Syā, Kaṇ)

2. Paṭṭasilaṃ (Ka)

Ācamanasarāvako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakanti.
 Dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamana pādukanti.
 Ācamanapādukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyaṃ ācamaṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ
 dārupākāraṃ. Ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi
 okiriyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.

293. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ
 anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvaccamaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi
 siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi,
 ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi
 kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi
 kārāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi
 kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ
 kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇṇānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi
 harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ
 harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ
 harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi
 harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇṇāhi kuladāsīhi
 saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti,
 ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti,
 ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti,
 mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsantipi,
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādentipi naccantiyāpi
 lāsenti -pa-. Lāsentiyaṃ naccanti lāsentiyaṃ gāyanti lāsentiyaṃ vādentipi
 lāsentiyaṃ lāsenti, aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti,
 pariḥārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭṭikāyapi
 kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti,
 vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti,
 pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti,
 akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti,
 hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti,

dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvanti, adhāvanti, usseḷentipi, apphotentipi, nibbujjhanti, muṭṭhihipi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭim pattharivā naccakim evam vadanti “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāram ācaranti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Na bhikkhave vividham anācāram ācaritabban, yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṅghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kim nu kho Bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātam, kim dārubhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātam, kim mattikābhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātan”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū amantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā āsandiṇim pallaṅkam dārupattam dārupādukam sabbam dārubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā katakaṇca kumbhakārikaṇca sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan”ti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhako pañcama.

Tassuddānam

Rukkhe thambhe ca kuṭṭe ca, aṭṭāne gandhasuttiyā.

Vigayha mallako kacchu, jarā ca puthupāṇikā.

Vallikāpi ca pāmaṅgo, kaṇṭhasuttam nadhāraye.

Kaṭi ovaṭṭi kāyuram, hatthābharaṇamuddikā.

Dīghe kocche phaṇe hatthe, sitthā udakatelake.

Ādāsudapattavaṇā, ālepommaddacuṇṇanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgaṇca, mukharāgam tadūbhayam.

Cakkhurogam giraggaṇca, āyatam sarabāhiram.

Ambapesisakalehi, ahicchindi ca candanam.

Uccāvacā pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo bahalā valī.

Citrā dussati duggandho, uṇhe bhijjimsu miḍḍhiyā.
 Paribhaṇḍaṃ tiṇaṃ coḷaṃ, māḷaṃ kuṇḍolikāya ca.
 Thavikā aṃsabaddhañca, tathā bandhanasuttakā.
 Khile mañce ca pīṭhe ca, aṅke chatte paṇāmanā.
 Tumbaghaṭichavasīsaṃ, calakāni paṭiggaho.
 Vipphāliḍaṇḍasovaṇṇaṃ, patte pesi ca nāḷikā.
 Kiṇṇasattu saritañca, madhusitthaṃ sipāṭikam.
 Vikaṇṇaṃ bandhivisaṃ, chamājirapahoti ca.
 Kaḷimbhaṃ moghasuttañca, adhotallaṃ upāhanā.
 Aṅgule paṭiggahañca, vitthakaṃ thavikabaddhakā.
 Ajjhokāse nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi vihaññare.
 Paripati tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullitta-avalittakaṃ.
 Setāṃ kāḷakavaṇṇaṃ, parikammañca gerukaṃ.
 Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantapakāṭikam.
 Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, anuññāsi Vināyako.
 Ujjhitvā pakkamanti ca, kathinaṃ paribhijjati.
 Viniveṭṭhiyati kuṭṭepi, pattenādāya gacchare.
 Thavikā bandhasuttañca, bandhitvā ca upāhanā.
 Upāhanatthavikañca, aṃsabaddhañca suttakaṃ.
 Udakākappiyaṃ magge, parissāvanacoḷakaṃ.
 Dhammakaraṇaṃ dve bhikkhū, Vesālim agamā muni.
 Daṇḍaṃ ottharakaṃ tattha, anuññāsi parissāvanaṃ.
 Makasehi paṇītena, bahvābādhā ca Jīvako.
 Caṅkamanajantāgharaṃ, visame nīcavatthuko.
 Tayo caye vihaññanti, sopānālambaveditaṃ.
 Ajjhokāse tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullitta-avalittakaṃ.

Setakaṃ kālavaṇṇaṅca, parikammaṅca gerukaṃ.
 Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantapakāṭikam.
 Vaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuṅca, uccaṃ ca vatthukaṃ kare.
 Cayo sopānabāhaṅca, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghāṭam.
 Udukkhaluttarapāsakaṃ, vaṭṭiṅca kapisīsakaṃ.
 Sūcighaṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanaṅca rajjukaṃ.
 Maṇḍalaṃ dhūmanettaṅca, majjhe ca mukhamattikā.
 Doṇi duggandhā dahati, udakaṭṭhānaṃ sarāvakaṃ.
 Na sedeti ca cikkhallaṃ, dhovi niddhamanaṃ kare.
 Piṭhaṅca koṭṭhake kammaṃ, marumbā silā niddhamanaṃ.
 Naggā chamāya vassante, paṭicchādī tayo tahiṃ.
 Udapānaṃ lujjati nīcaṃ, vallyiā kāyabandhane.
 Tulaṃ kaṭakaṭaṃ cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā.
 Lohadārucammakhaṇḍaṃ, sālātiṇāpidhāni ca.
 Doṇicandani pākāraṃ, cikkhallaṃ niddhamanena ca.
 Sītigataṃ pokkharaṇiṃ, Purāṇaṅca nillekhaṇaṃ.
 Cātumāsaṃ sayanti ca, namatakaṅca¹ nadhiṭṭhahe.
 Āsittakaṃ maḷorikaṃ, bhuñjantekaṃ tuvaṭṭeyyūṃ.
 Vaḍḍho Bodhi na akkami, ghaṭaṃ katakasammajjani.
 Sakkharaṃ kathalaṅceva, pheṇakaṃ pādaghamaṃsanī.
 Vidhūpanaṃ tālavaṇṇaṃ, makasaṅcāpi cāmarī.
 Chattaṃ vinā ca ārāme, tayo sikkāya sammuti.
 Romasitthā nakhā dīghā, chindantaṅgulikā dukkhā.
 Salohitaṃ pamāṇaṅca, vīsati dīghakesatā.
 Khuraṃ silaṃ sipāṭikaṃ, namatakaṃ khurabhaṇḍakaṃ.
 Massuṃ kappenti vaḍḍhenti, golomicaturassakaṃ.

1. Gandhapupphaṃ (Syā)

Parimukhaṃ aḍḍhadukañca, dāṭhisambādhasaṃhare.

Ābādhā kattarivaṇo, dīghaṃ sakkharikāya ca.

Palitaṃ thakitaṃ uccā, lohabhaṇḍañjanī saha.

Pallatthikañca āyogo, vaṭaṃ salākabandhanaṃ.

Kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ maddavīṇakaṃ.

Paṭṭikā sūkarantañca, dasā murajavaṇikā.

Anto sobhaṃ guṇakañca, pavanantopi jīrati.

Gaṇṭhikā uccāvacañca, phalakantepi ogāhe.

Gihivatthaṃ hatthisoṇḍaṃ, macchakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ.

Tālavaṇṭaṃ satavali, gihipārutapārupaṃ.

Samvelli ubhatokājaṃ, dantakaṭṭhaṃ ākoṭane.

Kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ dāyañca, paṭaggi rukkhahatthinā.

Yameḷe lokāyatakaṃ, pariyāpuṇiṃsu vācayum.

Tiracchānakathā vijjhā, khiṇi maṅgalaṃ khādi ca.

Vātābādho dussati ca, duggandho dukkhapādukā.

Hiriyanti pāruduggandho, tahaṃ tahaṃ karonti ca.

Duggandho kūpaṃ lujjanti, uccavatthu cayena ca.

Sopānāmbanabāhā, ante dukkhañca pādukā.

Bahiddhā doṇi kaṭṭhañca, piṭharo ca apāruto.

Vaccakuṭiṃ kavāṭañca, piṭṭhasaṃghāṭameva ca.

Udukkhaluttarapāso, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ.

Sūcighaṭṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanacchiddameva ca.

Rajju ullittāvalittaṃ, setavaṇṇaṃ kālakaṃ.

Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, jarādubbalapākāraṃ.

Koṭṭhake cāpi tatheva, marumbaṃ padarasilā.

Santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñcāpi sarāvakaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ hiri apidhānaṃ, anācāraṇca ācaruṃ.
 Lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi, ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ.
 Ṭhapayitvāsandipallaṅkaṃ, dārupattaṇca pādukaṃ.
 Sabbhaṃ dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi Mahāmuni.
 Katakaṃ kumbhakāraṇca, ṭhapayitvā Tathāgato.
 Sabbampi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi anukampako.
 Yassa vatthussa niddeso, purimena yadi samaṃ.
 Tampi saṃkhittaṃ uddāne, nayato taṃ vijāniyā.
 Evaṃ dasasatā vatthū, vinaye khuddakavatthuke.
 Saddhammaṭṭhitiko ceva, pesalānañcanuggaho.
 Susikkhito vinayadharo, hitacitto supesalo.
 Padīpakaraṇo dhīro, pūjāraho bahussutoti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandaḥko niṭṭhito.

6. Senāsanakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Vihārānujānana

294. Tena समयena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana समयena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca bhikkhū taṃ taṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamanti arañña rukkhamulā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. Tena kho pana समयena Rājagahako seṭṭhī¹ kālasseva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī te bhikkhū kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamante arañña rukkhamulā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampanne, disvānassa Cittaṃ pasīdi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “sacāhaṃ bhante vihāre kāraṇeppyaṃ, vaseyyātha me vihāresū”ti. Na kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā anuññātāti. Tena hi bhante Bhagavantā paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthāti. “Evaṃ gahapatī”ti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantā etadavocum “Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhī vihāre kāraṇetukāmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante amhehi² paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca leṇāni³ vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhan”ti.

1. Seṭṭhī (Ka)

2. Bhante (Sī, Ka)

3. Pañca senāsanāni (Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako seṭṭhī tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim etadavocum “anuññātā kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī ekāheneva saṭṭhivihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī te saṭṭhivihāre pariyosāpetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavantam etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅḥibhāvena. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītam khādanīyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhantaṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavantam etadavoca “ete me bhante saṭṭhivihārā puññatthikena saggatthikena kārāpitā, kathāham bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmī”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ gahapati te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

295. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi—

“Sītam uṇham paṭihanti¹, tato vālamigāni ca.
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

1. Paṭihanati (Ka)

Tato vātātapo ghero, sañjāto¹ paṭihaññati.
 Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitum.
 Vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa, aggaṃ Buddhena² vaṇṇitaṃ.
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano.
 Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute.
 Tesam annañca pānañca, vatthasenāsanāni ca.
 Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.
 Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā
 uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

296. Assosum kho manussā “Bhagavato kira vihārā anuññatā”ti
 sakkaccaṃ³ vihāre kārapenti, te vihārā akavāṭakā honti, ahīpi vicchikāpi
 satapadiyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kavāṭanti. Bhattichiddaṃ karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ
 bandhanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti, khayitabandhanāni kavāṭāni
 patanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakanti. Kavāṭā na phusiyanti.
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchanacchiddaṃ
 āviñchanarajjunti. Kavāṭā na thakiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ apāpuritum.
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tāḷacchiddaṃ, tīṇī
 tāḷāni lohataḷaṃ kaṭṭhataḷaṃ visāṇataḷanti, yehi⁴ te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti⁵.
 Vihārā aguttā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 yantakaṃ sūcikanti.

1. Vātātape ghore, sañjate (Ka, Saddanīti)

3. Te sakkaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

5. Visāṇataḷaṃ, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisantīti (Ka)

2. Buddhēhi (Syā)

4. Yēpi (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇacchadanā honti, sītakāle sītā, uṇhakāle uṇhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salākavātapānanti. Vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikanti. Cakkalikantarikāyapi kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisikanti.

Tena kho panasamayena bhikkhū chamāyaṃ sayanti, gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakanti. Tiṇasanthārako undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave miḍḍhinti¹. Miḍḍhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakanti.

Mañcapīṭhādi-anujānana

297. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcanti. Masārakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ mañcanti. Bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kuḷirapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi

1. Miḍhanti (Sī), miḍhinti (Syā)

bhikkhave kuḷīrapādakam mañcanti. Kuḷīrapādakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kuḷīrapādakam pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakam mañcanti. Āhaccapādakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakam pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikanti. Uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakampi āsandikanti. Sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sattaṅganti. Uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakampi sattaṅganti. Bhaddapīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaddapīṭhanti. Pīṭhikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pīṭhikanti. Eḷakapādakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave eḷakapādakam pīṭhanti. Āmalakavaṭṭikam¹ pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āmalakavaṭṭikam pīṭhanti. Phalakam uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phalakanti. Koccham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kocchanti. Palālapīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañce sayanti. Manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabham, yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭasāti.

1. Āmalakavaṭṭikam (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā daṭṭho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipādakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti, saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. Manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave suttaṃ mañcaṃ veṭhetunti¹. Aṅgāni bahusuttaṃ pariyādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ veṭhetunti. Coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cimilikaṃ kātunti. Tūlikā uppannāhoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ² kātuṃ, tīṇi tūlāni rukkhatūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū addhakāyikāni³ bibbohanāni dhārenti. Manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave aḍḍhakāyikāni bibbohanāni dhāretabbāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sīsappamaṇaṃ bibbohanaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti, manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādentī uṇṇabhisim coḷabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisim, te vītivatte samajje chavim uppāṭetvā haranti. Addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahuṃ uṇṇampi coḷakampi vākampi tiṇampi paṇṇampi chaṭṭitaṃ, disvāna Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

1. Vetunti (Sī) 2. Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā, bimba + ohanam) 3. Aḍḍhakāyikāni (Ka)

ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisiyo uṇṇabhisim̐ coḷabhisim̐ vākabhisim̐ tiṇabhisim̐ paṇṇabhisinti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam̐ dussam̐ uppannam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim̐ onandhitunti¹.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim̐ pīṭhe santharanti, pīṭhabhisim̐ mañce santharanti, bhisiyo paribhijjanti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcam² onaddhapīṭhanti. Ullokaṃ akaritvā santharanti, heṭṭhato nipatanti³ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim̐ onandhitunti. Chavim̐ uppāṭetvā haranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phositunti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammanti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhattikammanti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhattinti.

Setavaṇṇādi-anujānana

298. Tena kho pana samayena titthiyānam̐ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti, kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi, gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti, bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇam̐ kāḷavaṇṇam̐ gerukaparikkammanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇam̐ nipātetunti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅhamattikam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇam̐ nipātetunti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsam̐ piṭṭhamaddanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukam̐ nipātetunti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā

1. Onaddhitum̐ (Syā)

2. Onandhamañca (Ka) evamuparipi.

3. Nipaṭanti (Ka), nippaṭanti (Sī), nippāṭenti (Syā)

hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetunti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭaṃ sitthatelakanti. Accussannaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakena paccuddharitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kāḷavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetunti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍumattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetunti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvanti.

Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepa

299. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihare paṭibhānacittaṃ kārapenti itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. Manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittaṃ kārapetabbaṃ itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ, yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikanti.

Iṭṭhakācayādi-anujānana

300. Tena kho pana samayena viharā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā ālakamandā honti, bhikkhū hiriyyanti nipajjituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇinti. Tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvā olokeni -pa-. Anujānāmi

bhikkhave aḍḍhakuṭṭakanti, aḍḍhakuṭṭakā uparito olokenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbhaṃ nālikāgabbhaṃ hammiyagabbhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kātum, mahallake majjheti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṅkapādakanti¹. Vihārassa kuṭṭo ovassati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parittāṇakiṭikaṃ uddasudhanti².

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchadanā ahi khandhe patati, so bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaramakāsi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapādepi pīṭhapādepi thavikāyo laggenti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhilaṃ nāgadantakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcepi pīṭhepi cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cīvaraṃ paribhijji. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā anāḷindakā honti appaṭṭissaraṇā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āḷindaṃ paghanaṃ pakuṭṭam³ osārakanti. Āḷindā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakiṭikaṃ ugghāṇakiṭikanti.

Upaṭṭhānasālā-anujānana

301. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggaṃ karontā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālā nīcavatthukā

1. Kuḷuṅkapādakanti (Sī)

2. Uddhāsudhanti (Syā)

3. Pakuḍḍam (Sī)

hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohanā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānanti. Ārohanā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam katum setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammanam latākammanam makaradantakam pañcapaṭīkam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjunti.

Tena kho pana समयena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjunti. Pānīyam otappati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pānīyasālam pānīyamaṇḍapanti. Pānīyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohanā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānanti. Ārohanā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Pānīyasālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam katum setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammanam latākammanam makaradantakam pañcapaṭīkam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjunti. Pānīyabhājanam na samvijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pānīyasaṅkham pānīyasarāvakanti.

Pākārādi-anujānana

302. Tena kho pana समयena vihārā aparikkhittā hanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāranti. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭīkam

tālacchiddam āviñchanacchidam āviñchanarajjunti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pariveṇam cikkhallaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilam nikkhipitunti. Udakam santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe tahaṃ tahaṃ aggiṭṭhānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālam kātunti. Aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānanti. Ārohantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Aggisālāya kavāṭam na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisīsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjunti. Aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭikam pañcapaṭikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjunti.

Ārāmaparikkhepa-anujānana

303. Tena kho pana samayena ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭam kaṇḍakavāṭam¹ parikkhanti. Koṭṭhako na hoti. Tatheva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesim yamakakavāṭam toraṇam palighanti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-.

1. Vāṭe veḷuvaṭam kaṇḍakavaṭam (Syā)

Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭikanti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilam nikkhipitunti. Udakam santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanam pāsadam kāretukāmo hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kim nu kho Bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam, kim ananuññātan”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇacchadanam paṇṇacchadananti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu

304. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātanāya Buddhappamukhosamgho nimantito hoti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre¹ ca āṇāpesi “tena hi bhāṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi “pubbe khvāyam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhim paṭisammodati, sodānāyam vikkhitarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi ‘tena hi bhāṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā’ti. Kim nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissaki, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā

1. Kammakare (Sī, Syā)

paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā”ti.

Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etadvoca “pubbe kho tvaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhim paṭisammodasi, sodāni tvaṃ vikkhitarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi ‘tena hi bhaṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā’ti. Kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā”ti. Na me gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati, nāpi vivāho vā bhavissati. nāpi rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyena. Api ca me mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṃgho nimantitoti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. Ghosopi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ “Buddho Buddho”ti. Sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti. Akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ, svedāni tvaṃ kālena taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “svedānāhaṃ kālena taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti Buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyaṃ suddhaṃ tikkhattum vuṭṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññamāno.

305. * Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sīvakadvāraṃ¹ tenupasaṅkami. Amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa

* Saṃ 1. 213 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sīvadvāraṃ (Sī), Sītavanadvāraṃ (Syā)

gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho Sivako¹ yakkho antarahito saddamanussavesi—

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā.
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.
Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalamā nāgghanti soḷasim².
Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Tatiyampi kho Sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi—

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā.
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.
Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalamā nāgghanti soḷasim.
Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam

1. Sīvako (Sī, Syā)

2. Soḷasinti (Sī, Ka)

gahapatiṃ etadavoca “ehi sudattā”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “nāmena maṃ Bhagavā ālapatī”ti haṭṭho udaggo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etadavoca ‘kacci bhante Bhagavā sukham sayitthā”ti.

* Sabbadā ve sukham seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto.

Yo na limpati kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye darām.

Upasanto sukham seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetasāti¹.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbim katham² kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī”ti, evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Assosi

* Saṃ 1. 214 piṭṭhepi.

1. Cetasoti (Sī, Syā)

2. Ānupubbikatham (Sī)

kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti.

306. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Anāthapiṇḍikaṅgahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ gahapati, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Assosi kho Rājagahako negamo “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi ke gahapati veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ ayya, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Assosi khorājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro “Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ deva, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvim onītapattavāṇim ekamantaṃ

nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Suññāgāre kho gahapati Tathāgatā abhiraṃantīti. Aññātaṃ Bhagavā, aññātaṃ sugatāti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

307. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Sāvattḥi tena pakkāmi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarāmagge manusse āṇāpesi “ārāme ayyā karoṭha, vihāre patiṭṭhāpetha, dānāni paṭṭhāpetha, Buddho loke uppanno, so ca mayā Bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatī”ti. Atha kho te manussā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uyyojitā ārāme akāmsu, vihāre patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, dānāni paṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Atha kho nāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattḥiṃ gantā samantā Sāvattḥiṃ anuvilokesi “kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyya, yaṃ assa gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavātaṃ manussarāhasseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ”ti.

Addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa¹ uyyānaṃ gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavātaṃ manussarāhasseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Jetaṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca “dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātun”ti². Adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenāti. Gahito ayyaputta ārāmoti. Na gahapati gahito ārāmoti. “Gahito na gahito”ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. Mahāmattā

1. Rājakumārassa (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Ketum (Vajrabuddhiṭikāyaṃ)

evamāhaṃsu “yato tayā ayyaputta aggho kato, gahito ārāmo”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanaṃ koṭṭhasāmantā nappahoti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āṇāpesi “gacchatha bhāṇe, hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāma”ti.

Atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etadahosi “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajati”ti Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “alaṃ gahapati, mā taṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mametaṃ dānaṃ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “ayaṃ kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāko ñātamanusso, mahatthiko kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmim dhammavinaye pasādo”ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi¹. Atha kho jeto kumāro tasmim okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, pariveṇāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upaṭṭhānasālāyo kārāpesi, aggisālāyo kārāpesi, kappiyakuṭṭiyō kārāpesi, vaccakuṭṭiyō kārāpesi, caṅkame kārāpesi, caṅkamanasālāyo kārāpesi, udapāne kārāpesi, udapānasālāyo kārāpesi, jantāghare kārāpesi, jantāgharasālāyo kārāpesi, pokkharāṇiyō kārāpesi, maṇḍape kārāpesi.

Navakammadāna

308. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti, yepi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti, tepi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti.

1. Adāsi (Syā)

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etadahosi “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathayime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti, yaṃnūnāhampi navakammaṃ kareyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “ye imesaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ denti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, te ime ovadanti anusāsanti, tesaṅca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti, ahaṃ panamhi daliddo, na maṃ koci ovadati vā anusāsati vā, navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭheti”ti. Assosūṃ kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ dātum̐, navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ āpajjissati “kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyosānaṃ gaccheyyā”ti, khaṇḍaṃ phullaṃ paṭisaṅkharissati. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

309. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāro itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Aggāsanādi-anujānana

310. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. Ko etthāti. Ahaṃ Bhagavā Sāriputtoti. Kissa tvaṃ Sāriputta idha nisinnoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi—saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggahessanti seyyāyo pariggahessanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṇ”ti.

Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā Khattiyakulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṇ”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṇ”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā gahapatikulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṇ”ti.

ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā suttantiko, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā vinayadharo, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā dhammakathiko, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā sotāpanno, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā sakadāgāmī -pa-. Yo Bhagavā anāgāmī -pa-. Yo Bhagavā arahā, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā tevijjo, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā chaḷabhiñño, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggaṇḍan”ti.

311. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Himavantapadese¹ mahānigrodho ahosi, tam tayo sahāyā upanissāya viharimsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca, te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. Atha kho bhikkhave tesam sahāyānam etadahosi “aho nūna mayam jāneyyāma, yam amhākam jātiyā mahantataram, tam mayam sakkareyyāma garum kareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma, tassa ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭheyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgam pucchimsu “tvam samma kim porānam sarasi”ti. Yadāham sammā poto homi, imam nigrodham

1. Himavantassa (Sī, Syā)

antarā satthīnaṃ¹ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati, imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchimsu “tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī”ti. Yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi, chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi, imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimsu “tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī”ti. Amukasmim̐ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, tato ahaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmim̐ okāse vaccaṃ akāsim̐, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto, tadāhaṃ sammā jātiyā mahantataroti.

Atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthi nāgo ca tittiraṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garuṃ karissāma mānessāma pūjessāma, tuyhaṅca mayaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhissāmā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkaṭaṅca hatthināgaṅca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi, attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati, te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim̐ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Evaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave tittiriyāṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahoṣi.

* Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti, narā dhammassa kovidā.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca pāsaṃsā, samparāye ca suggatīti.

Te hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha, yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanāṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṃ, na ca bhikkhave saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

1. Antarāsaththikaṃ (Sī)

* Khu 5. 9 piṭṭhe Jātake.

Avandiyādipuggala

312. Dasayime bhikkhave avandiyā. Pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasampanno avandiyō, nānāsaṁvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyō, mātugāmo avandiyō, paṇḍako avandiyō, pārivāsiko avandiyō, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyō, mānattāraho avandiyō, mānattacāriko avandiyō, abbhānāraho avandiyō. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā.

Tayome bhikkhave vandiyā. Pacchā-upasampanna pure-upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsaṁvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato Arahaṁ Sammāsambuddho vandiyō. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyāti.

Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepa

313. Tena kho pana samayena manussā saṁghaṁ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti, santhare paṭiyādenti, okāse paṭiyādenti, chabbaggiyānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ antevāsikā bhikkhū “saṁghikaññeva Bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṁ anuññātaṁ, no uddissakatan”ti Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍapepi pariggaṇhanti santarepi pariggaṇhanti okāsepi pariggaṇhanti “idaṁ amhākaṁ upajjhāyānaṁ bhavissati, idaṁ amhākaṁ ācariyānaṁ bhavissati, idaṁ amhākaṁ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṁ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṁ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. Ko etthāti. Ahaṁ Bhagavā Sāriputtoti. Kissa tvaṁ Sāriputta idha nisinnoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṁghaṁ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṁ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ antevāsikā bhikkhū ‘saṁghikaññeva Bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṁ anuññātaṁ, no uddissakatan’ti Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa purato purato

gantvā maṇḍape pariggaṇḍanti, santhare pariggaṇḍanti, okāse pariggaṇḍanti, idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave uddissakatampi yathāvuḍḍham paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Gihivikata-anujānana

314. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññapenti. Seyyathidaṃ, āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ¹ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinapaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ nābhiniṣīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ² abhiniṣīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddham mañcaṃpi pīṭhaṃpi paññapenti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ nābhiniṣīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhiniṣīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitunti.

Jetavanavīhārānumodanā

315. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyānaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadvoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato adhivāsaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanā

1. Koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Gihivikaṭaṃ (Sī, Ka), avasesaṃ gihivikaṭaṃ (Syā)

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītam khādanīyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Buddhappamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantam etadavoca “kathāham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmī”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ gahapati Jetavanam āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato paṭissutvā Jetavanam āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi—

“Sītam uḥham paṭihanti, tato vāḷamigāni ca.

Sarisape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

Tato vātātapo ghorō, sañjāto paṭihaññati.

Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitum.

Vihāradānam samghassa, aggam Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassam atthamattano.

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute.

Tesam annañca pānañca, vatthasenāsanāni ca.

Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammam desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanam.

Yam so dhammam idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Āsanappaṭibāhanādi

316. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa Ājīvakasāvakaṃ
mahāmattassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. Āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā
āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhūṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ
kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti
“kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ
ānatarikaṃ bhikkhūṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi, nana
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhujjitaṃ”ti. Assosūṃ kho
bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te
bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ
ānatarikaṃ bhikkhūṃ vuṭṭhāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi”ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesūṃ. Saccāṃ kira tvaṃ
Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhūṃ
vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi
Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā
vippakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhūṃ vuṭṭhāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ
kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Netaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-
vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave
vippakatabhojano¹ bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpetabbo, yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti
dukkatassa. Sace vuṭṭhāpeti, pavārito ca hoti, ‘gaccha udakaṃ āharā’ti
vattabbo. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, sādhukaṃ
sithhāni gilivā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ dātappaṃ. Na tvevāhaṃ
bhikkhave ‘kenaci pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ
paṭibāhitappaṃ’ti vadāmi. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkatassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vuṭṭhāpenti. Gilānā evaṃ vadenti “na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma vuṭṭhātuṃ,
gilānāmhā”ti. “Mayaṃ āyasmante vuṭṭhāpessāma”ti pariggahetvā
vuṭṭhāpetvā ṭhitake muñcanti, gilānā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato
etamattaṃ

1. Bhojano ānatariko (Syā)

ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave gilāno vuṭṭhāpetabbo, yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū “gilānā mayamhā avuṭṭhāpanīyā”ti varaseyyāyo palibundhenti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa patirūpaṃ seyyaṃ dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataram paccantimaṃ mahāvihāram paṭisaṅkharonti “idha mayaṃ vassaṃ vasissāmā”ti. Addasaṃsu² kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāram paṭisaṅkharonte, disvāna evamāhaṃsu “ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāram³ paṭisaṅkharonti, handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “āgamethāvuso yāva paṭisaṅkharonti, paṭisaṅkhate vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocuṃ “uṭṭhethāvuso amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātī”ti. Nanu āvuso paṭikacceva ācikkhitabbaṃ, mayañcaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhareyyāmāti. Nanu āvuso saṃghiko vihāroti. Āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāroti. Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. Mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissāmāti. “Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātī”ti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. Te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā”ti. Ime āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave kupitā anattamanā saṃghikā vihārā bhikkhū nikkadḍhathāti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave

1. Palibundhanti (Ka)

2. Addasāsuṃ (Ka)

* Vi 2. 63 piṭṭhepi.

3. Aññataram vihāram (Ka)

kupitena anattamanena bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhitabbo, yo nikkadḍheyya, yathādhammo karetabbo. Anujānāmi bhikkhave senāsanam gāhetun”ti.

Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti

317. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kena nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammannitum. Yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo.

Paṭhamam bhikkhū yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno senāsanaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu senāsanaggāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

318. Atha kho senāsanaggāhāpakānam bhikkhunam etadahosi “katham nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetunti. Seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena gāhetunti. Vihāraggena gāhentā vihārā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pariveṇaggena gāhetunti. Pariveṇaggena gāhentā pariveṇā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgampi dātum, gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati, akāmā na dātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ʘhitassa senāsanam̄ gāhenti. Bhagavato etamattham̄ ārocesum̄. Na bhikkhave nissīme ʘhitassam̄ senāsanam̄ gāhetabbam̄, yo gāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam̄ gahetvā sabbakālam̄ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamattham̄ ārocesum̄. Na bhikkhave senāsanam̄ gahetvā sabbakālam̄ paṭibāhitabbam̄, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam̄ temāsam̄ paṭibāhitum̄, utukālam̄ pana na paṭibāhitunti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnam̄ etadahosi “kati nu kho senāsanaggāhā”ti. Bhagavato etamattham̄ ārocesum̄. Tayo me bhikkhave senāsanaggāhā, purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. Aparajjugatāya āsālhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsālhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim̄ vassāvāsathāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanaggāhāti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

319. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvattiyam̄ senāsanam̄ gahetvā aññataram̄ gāmakāvāsam̄ agamāsi, tatthapi senāsanam̄ aggahesi. Atha kho tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ etadahosi “ayam̄ āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, sacāyam̄ idha vassam̄ vasissati, sabbeva mayam̄ na phāsu bhavissāma, handa nam̄ pucchāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam̄ Upanandam̄ Sakyaputtam̄ etadavocum̄ “nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvattiyam̄ senāsanam̄ gahitan”ti. Evamāvusoti. Kim̄ pana tvam̄ āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. Idhadānāham̄ āvuso muñcāmi, tattha gaṇhāmīti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham̄ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhessatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.
 Saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. Saccam Bhagavāti.
 Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve
 paṭibāhissasi, tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitam idha muttam, idha tayā
 gahitam tatra muttam, evam kho tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paribāhiro.
 Netam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa-
 dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave ekena dve
 paṭibāhitabbā, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

320. * Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena
 vinayakatham kathesi, vinayassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇam
 bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Bhikkhūnam
 etadahosi “Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti, vinayassa
 vaṇṇam bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato
 Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati, handa mayam āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike
 vinayam pariyāpuṇāmā”ti. Te’ dha¹ bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā
 ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariyāpuṇanti, āyasmā Upāli
 ṭhitakova uddisati therānam bhikkhūnam gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū
 ṭhitakāva uddisāpentī dhammagāravena, tattha therā ceva bhikkhū kilamanti,
 āyasmā ca Upāli kilamati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave navakena bhikkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīditum
 uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā
 āsane nisīditum nīcatate vā dhammagāravenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike
 ṭhitakā uddesam paṭimānentā kilamanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsānikēhi saha nisīditunti. Atha kho
 bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kittāvatā nu kho samānāsāniko hotī”ti. Bhagavato
 etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisīditunti.

* Vi 2. 187 piṭṭhepi.

1. Te ca (Syā, Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samānāsānikā mañce¹ nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, pīṭhe² nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindimsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa pīṭhanti. Tivaggopi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindi. Pīṭhe nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindi -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsānikehi saha dīghāsane nisīdituṃ kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātugāmaṃ ubhatobyañjanaṃ asamānāsānikehi saha dīghāsane nisīditunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti, ettakaṃ pacchimaṃ dīghāsanti.

Tena kho pana samaye Visākhā Migāramātā saṃghassa atthāya sāḷindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārapetukāmā hoti hatthinakhakaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho Bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto, kiṃ ananuññāto”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pāsādaparibhoganti.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyikā kālaṅkatā hoti, tassa kālaṅkiriyyāya saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ upannaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ, āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalimī kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigappavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiyaṃ pāde chinditvā paribhuñjituṃ. Pallaṅkassa vāḷe bhinditvā paribhuñjituṃ. Tūlikaṃ vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ kātuṃ. Avasesaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ³ kātunti.

1. Ekamañce (Syā)

2. Ekapīṭhe (Syā)

3. Bhummattharaṇaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Avissajjiyatthu

321. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyā avidūre aññatarasmim̃ gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāṃ paññapentā. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “etarahi kho mayāṃ āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāṃ paññapentā, handa mayāṃ āvuso sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ ekassa dema, tassa santakaṃ paribhuñjissāmā”ti. Te sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ ekassa adamsu. Āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum̃ “amhākaṃ āvuso senāsanāṃ paññapethā”ti. Natthāvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ, sabbaṃ amhāhi ekassa dinnanti. Kim̃ pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ vissajjethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ vissajjessanti”ti¹. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum̃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ vissajjentīti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikaṃ senāsanāṃ vissajjessanti. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni² saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca. Ārāmo, ārāmatthu, idaṃ paṭhamāṃ avissajjiyāṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vihāro, vihāratthu, idaṃ dutiyāṃ avissajjiyāṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Mañco, piṭṭhaṃ, bhisi, bibbohanaṃ, idaṃ tatiyāṃ avissajjiyāṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

1. Vissajjissantīti (Ka)

2. Na vissajjetabbāni (Ka)

Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakaṃ, lohavārako, lohakaṭāhaṃ, vāsi, parasu¹, kuṭhārī², kudālo, nikhādanaṃ, idaṃ catutthaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Valli, veḷu, muñjaṃ, pabbajaṃ³, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍaṃ, mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, idaṃ pañcamaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

Avebhaṅgiyavatthu

322. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kīṭāgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū “Bhagavā kira Kīṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā, na mayaṃ tesaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññapessāmā”ti. Te sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhājesum. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi—gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave, Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadetha “Bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, Bhagavato ca āvuso senāsaṇaṃ paññapetha bhikkhusaṃghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañcā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum “Bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, Bhagavato ca āvuso

1. Pharasu (Sī, Syā, Ka)

2. Kudhārī (Ka)

3. Babbajaṃ (Sī)

senāsanam paññapetha bhikkhusaṅghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañcā”ti. Natthāvuso saṅghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitaṃ, svāgataṃ āvuso Bhagavato, yasmim vihāre Bhagavā icchissati, tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, na mayam tesam senasanaṃ paññapessāmāti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso saṅghikam senāsanam bhājittāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghikam senāsanam bhājessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṅghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. Netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni¹, na vibhajitabbāni saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca. Ārāmo, ārāmaṃvatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vihāro, viharavatthu, idaṃ dutiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Mañco, piṭṭham, bhisi, bibbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakam, lohavārako, lohakaṭāham, vāsī, parasu, kuṭṭhārī, kudālo, nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vallī, veḷu, muñjam, pabbajam, tiṇam, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍam, mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamaṃ avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā,

1. Avebhaṅgikāni (Ka)

vibhattaṃpi avibhattaṃ hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni, na vibhajitabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

Navakammadānakathā

323. Atha kho Bhagavā Kīṭāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavī tadavasari, tatra sudamā Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā¹ bhikkhū evarupāni navakammāni denti, piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, kuṭṭalepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, chādanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, bandhanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, vīsativassikampi navakammaṃ denti, timsavassikampi navakammaṃ denti, yāvajīvikampi navakammaṃ denti, dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarupāni navakammāni dassanti, piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ dassanti, kuṭṭalepanamattenapi. Dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi. Aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi. Ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi. Setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi. Kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi. Gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattenapi. Chādanamattenapi. Bandhanamattenapi. Bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi. Khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi. Paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi. Vīsativassikampi. Timsavassikampi. Yāvajīvikampi. Dhūmakāli kampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam -pa-. Na kuṭṭalepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam.

1. Āḷavikā (Syā, Ka)

na dvāraṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇa-
mattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na ālokaśandhikaraṇamattena
navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ
dātabbaṃ. Na kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na
gerukaparikkamma karaṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na
chādanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bandhanamattena
navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ
dātabbaṃ. Na khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharāṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ.
Na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na vīsativassikaṃ
navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na tiṃsavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na
yāvajīvikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na dhūmakālikampi pariyoṣitaṃ
vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave akataṃ vā vippakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātuṃ, khuddake vihāre
kammaṃ oloketvā chappañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, aḍḍhayoge
kammaṃ oloketvā sattaṭṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, mahallake vihāre
pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketvā dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ denti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ
dātabbaṃ, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. Bhagavato
etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā, yo dadeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāseṃti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā añño
vāsetabbo, yo vāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ
gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa
navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ, yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ. Utukālaṃ pana na paṭibāhitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi, kālaṃpi karonti, sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakāpi paṭijānanti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannakāpi paṭijānanti, ummattakāpi paṭijānanti, khittacittāpi paṭijānanti, vedanāṭṭāpi paṭijānanti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, paṇḍakāpi paṭijānanti, theyyasaṃvāsakāpi paṭijānanti, titthiyapakkantakāpi paṭijānanti, tiracchānagatāpi paṭijānanti, mātughātakāpi paṭijānanti, pitughātakāpi paṭijānanti, arahantaghātakāpi paṭijānanti, bhikkhunidūsakāpi paṭijānanti, saṃghabhedakāpi paṭijānanti, lohituppādakāpi paṭijānanti, ubhatobyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamati, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbhamati -pakkālaṃ karoti. Sāmaṇero paṭijānāti. Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti. Antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti. Ummattako paṭijānāti. Khittacitto paṭijānāti. Vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Paṇḍako paṭijānāti. Theyyasaṃvāsako paṭijānāti. Titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti. Tiracchānagato paṭijānāti. Mātughātako paṭijānāti. Pitughātako paṭijānāti. Arahantaghātako paṭijānāti. Bhikkhunidūsako paṭijānāti. Saṃghabhedako paṭijānāti. Lohituppādako paṭijānāti. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate vibbhamati -pa-. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tassevetam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite vibbhamati -pa- kālaṃ karoti. Sāmaṇero paṭijānāti. Sikkham paccakkhātako paṭijānāti. Antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti. Saṃgho sāmī.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti. Khittacitto paṭijānāti. Vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tassevetam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti. Theyyasamvāsako paṭijānāti. Tittiyapakkantako paṭijānāti. Tiracchānagato paṭijānāti. Mātughātako paṭijānāti. Pitughātako paṭijānāti. Arahantaghātako paṭijānāti. Bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti. Saṃghabhedako paṭijānāti. Lohituppādako paṭijānāti. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmī.

Aññatraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi

324. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “katham hi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave aññatara paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Vi 1. 83 piṭṭhepi.

* Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisajjampi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro undriyati, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti¹. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam maghaggham dussam uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapucchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cakkalikaṃ uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa coḷakam uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Vi 1. 83 piṭṭhepi.

1. Nābhiharanti (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sa-upāhanā senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave sa-upāhanena senāsanam akkamitabbam, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhitabbam, yo niṭṭhubheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kheḷamallakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikkammakataṃ bhūmiṃ vilikhanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakena paliveṭhetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakataṃ bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave parikkammakatā bhitti apassetabbā, yo apasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakanti. Apassenaphalakaṃ heṭṭhato bhūmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ ca. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca coḷakena paliveṭhetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakā nipajjitum kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paccattharivā nipajjitunti.

Samghabhataḍi-anujanana

325. Atha kho Bhagavā Aḷaviyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ dubbhikkham hoti, manussā na sakkonti samghabhataṃ kātum, icchanti uddesabhataṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhataṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ kātum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave samghabhataṃ uddesabhataṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhataṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikanti.

Bhattuddesakasammuti

326. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano varabhattāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannituṃ, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṅca jāneyya. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācivā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhattuddesakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhattuddesako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhattuddesakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho bhattaṃ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā¹ upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā bhattaṃ uddisitunti.

Senāsana paññāpakādisammuti

327. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti -pa- bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti -pa- cīvarappaṭiggāhako na hoti -pa- cīvarabhājako na hoti -pa- yāgubhājako na hoti -pa- phalabhājako na hoti -pa- khajjakabhājako na hoti, khajjakaṃ abhājijyamānaṃ nassati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannituṃ, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ

1. Paṭṭikāya vā (Syā)

gaccheyya, bhājitābhājitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno khajjakabhājakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu khajjakabhājako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Appamattakavissajjakasammuti

328. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa bhaṅḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno¹ hoti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammannitum, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, vissajjitāvissajjitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno appamattakavissajjakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu appamattakavissajjako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Ussanno (Syā)

Tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekā¹ sūci dātabbā, satthakaṃ dātabbaṃ, upāhanā dātabbā, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, aṃsabaddhako dātabbo, parissāvanaṃ dātabbaṃ, dhammakaraṇo dātabbo, kusi dātabbā, aḍḍhakusi dātabbā, maṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, aḍḍhamaṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, anuvāto dātabbo, paribhaṇḍaṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace hoti saṃghassa sappi vā telarū vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā, sakiṃ paṭisāyitum dātabbaṃ. Sace punapi attho hoti, punapi dātabbaṃ.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti

329. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāṭiyaggāhāpako na hoti -pa-pattaggāhāpako na hoti -pa-ārāmikapesako na hoti -pa-sāmaṇeresako na hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammannitum, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, pesitāpesitaṅca jāneyya. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sāmaṇeresakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sāmaṇeresako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Senāsanakkhandhako chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Vihāraṃ Buddhasett̥hena, apaññattaṃ tadā ahu.
 Tahaṃ tahaṃ nikkhamanti, vāsā te Jinasāvaka.
 Set̥thī gahapati disvā, bhikkhūnaṃ idamabravi.
 Kārāpeyyaṃ vaseyyātha, paṭipucchimsu nāyakaṃ.
 Vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogañca, pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ.
 Pañcaleṇaṃ anuññāsi, vihāre set̥thi kārayi.
 Jano vihāraṃ kāreti, akavāṭaṃ asaṃvutaṃ.
 Kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ, udukkhalañca uttari.
 Āviñchanacchiddaṃ rajjumaṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisāsakaṃ.
 Sūciḡhaṭṭiṭālacchiddaṃ, lohakaṭṭhavisāṇakaṃ.
 Yantakaṃ sūcikañceva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittm.
 Vedijālasalākañca, cakkali santharena ca.
 Miḍḍhi bidalamañcañca, sosānikamasārako.
 Bundikuḷirapādañca, āhaccāsandi uccake.
 Sattaṅgo ca bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhakeḷakapādakaṃ.
 Āmalāphalakā kocchā, palālapīṭhameva ca.
 Uccāhipaṭipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā.
 Suttaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ coḷaṃ, tūlikaṃ aḍḍhakāyikaṃ.
 Giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussaṃ senāsanampi ca.
 Onaddhaṃ heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca.
 Bhattiñca hatthabhattiñca, anuññāsi Tathāgato.
 Titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ saṇhañca mattikā.
 Ikkāsaṃ pāṇikaṃ kuṇḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ.
 Ussanne paccuddharitum, parusaṃ gaṇḍumattikaṃ.
 Ikkāsaṃ paṭibhānañca, nīcā cayo ca āruhaṃ.
 Paripatanti ālakā, aḍḍhakuṭṭaṃ tayo puna.

Khuddake kuṭṭapādo ca, ovassati saraṃ khilaṃ.
 Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuṅca, ālindaṃ kiṭikena ca.
 Ālambanaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
 Ajjhokāse otappati, sālaṃ heṭṭhā ca bhājanaṃ.
 Vihāro koṭṭhako ceva, pariveṇaggisālakaṃ.
 Ārāme ca puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaññeva nayaṃ kare.
 Sudhaṃ anāthapiṇḍi ca, saddho Sītavanaṃ agā.
 Diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi, saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ.
 Āṇāpesantarāmagge, ārāmaṃ kārayī gaṇo.
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca pariggahi.
 Ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraṅca avandiyā.
 Pariggahitantaragharā, tūlo Sāvatti osari.
 Patiṭṭhāpesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalaṃ.
 Gilānā varaseyyā ca, lesā sattarasā tahiṃ.
 Kena nu kho kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājayi.
 Pariveṇaṃ anubhāgaṅca, akāmā bhāgaṃ no dade.
 Nissīmaṃ sabbakālaṅca, gāhā senāsane tayo.
 Upanando ca vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā samakāsana.
 Samānāsanikā bhindiṃsu, tivaggā ca duvaggikaṃ.
 Asamānāsanikā dīghaṃ, sālindaṃ paribhuñjituṃ.
 Ayyikā ca avidūre, bhājitaṅca Kīṭāgire.
 Ālavī piṇḍakakuṭṭehi, dvāra-aggalaṅvaṭṭikā.
 Ālokasetakālaṅca, geruchādanabandhanā.
 Bhaṇḍikhaṇḍaparibhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa tiṃsā ca kālikā.
 Osite akataṃ vippaṃ, khudde chappaṅcavassikaṃ.
 Aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahalle dasa dvādasa.
 Sabbaṃ vihāraṃ ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti saṃghikaṃ.
 Nissīmaṃ sabbakālaṅca, pakkami vibbhamanti ca.

Kālañca sāmaṇerañca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimañ.
 Ummattakhittacittā ca, vedanāpattidassanā.
 Appaṭikammadiṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā theyyatitthiyā.
 Tiracchānamātupitu, arahantā ca dūsakā.
 Bhedakā lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi byañjanakā.
 Mā saṅghassa parihāyi, kammañ aññassa dātave.
 Vipakate ca aññassa, kate tasseva pakkame.
 Vibbhamati kālañkato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati.
 Paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimajjhāpannako yadi.
 Saṅghova sāmiko hoti, ummattakhittavedanā.
 Adassanāppaṭikamme, diṭṭhi tasseva hoti taṃ.
 Paṇḍako theyyatitthī ca, tiracchānamātupettikañ.
 Ghātako dūsako cāpi, bhedalohitabyañjanā.
 Paṭijānāti yadi so, saṅghova hoti sāmiko.
 Harantaññatra kukkucçañ, undriyati ca kambalañ.
 Dussañ ca cammacakkalī, coḷakañ akkamanti ca.
 Allā upāhanāniṭṭhu, likhanti apassenti ca.
 Apassenañ likhateva, dhotapaccattharena ca.
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakañ bhattuddesakañ.
 Kathañ nu kho paññāpakañ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti.
 Paṭiggāhabhājako cāpi, yāgu ca phalabhājako.
 Khajjakabhājako ceva, appamattakavissajje.
 Sāṭiyaggāhāpako ceva, tatheva pattaggāhako.
 Ārāmikasāmaṇera, pesakassa ca sammuti.
 Sabbābhibhū lokavidū, hitacitto Vināyako.
 Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitunti.

Senāsanakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

7. Saṃghabhedakakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Chasakyapabbajjākathā

330. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati Anupiyāyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dvebhātikā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko, so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse¹ nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno² na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohati. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etadahosi “etarahi kho abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti, amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, yaṃnūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ, Anuruddho vā”ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkam etadavoca “etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti, amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja, ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi”ti, ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha, gharāvāsattaṃ anusāsissāmi. Paṭhamaṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabbaṃ, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbaṃ, vapāpetvā udakaṃ abhinetaṃ, udakaṃ abhinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ, udakaṃ ninnetvā niddhāpetabbaṃ, niddhāpetvā³ lavāpetabbaṃ, lavāpetvā ubbāhāpetabbaṃ, ubbāhāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetaṃ, puñjaṃ kārapetvā maddāpetabbaṃ, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbaṃ⁴, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbaṃ, ati-

1. Vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse (Sī)

2. Paricāriyamāno (Ka)

3. Niḍḍahetaṃ, niḍḍatvā (Sī)

4. Ophuṇāpetabbaṃ (Syā, Ka), ophuṇāpetabbaṃ (Yojanā)

harāpetvā āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ, āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabbanti. Na kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, kadā kammā khīyissanti, kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayaṃ appossukkā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricāressāmāti. Na hi tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, akhīṇeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālaṅkatāti. Tena hi tvaññeva gharāvāsattena upajānāhi, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti.

Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātaraṃ etadavoca “icchāmahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etadavoca “tumhe kho me tāta Anuruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā, maraṇepi vo akāmakā vinā bhavissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ etadavoca “icchāmahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti¹. Tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi, so ca Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti. Atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā “ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum”ti Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etadavoca “sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi”ti. Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarājānaṃ etadavoca “mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā”ti. Sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Nāhaṃ samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituntī. Yaṃ te sakkā aññaṃ

1. Imassa anantaraṃ kesuci potthakesu evampi pāṭho dissati—

“Evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā evamāha ‘sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi’ti”.

mayā kātum, kyāhaṃ¹ karissāmi, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Mātā kho maṃ samma evamāha “sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhī”ti. Bhāsītā kho pana te samma eṣā vācā “sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī”ti. Ehi samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkam etadavoca “āgamehi samma sattavassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. Aticiraṃ samma sattavassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi sattavassāni āgametunti. Āgamehi samma chavassāni -pa- pañcavassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma ekavassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametunti. Āgamehi samma sattamāse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma sattamāsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi sattamāse āgametunti. Āgamehi samma cha māse -pa- pañca māse. Cattāro māse. Tayo māse. Dve māse. Ekaṃ māsāṃ. Aḍḍhamāsāṃ, aḍḍhamāsassa accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma aḍḍhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi aḍḍhamāsāṃ āgametunti. Āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ, yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātaro ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. Na ciraṃ samma sattāho āgamessāmāti.

331. Atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti, evameva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimṣu. Te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattāpetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ “handā bhaṇe Upāli nivattassu, alaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā”ti. Atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etadahosi “caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, ‘iminā kumārā nippātītā’ti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ.

1. Tyāhaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kimaṅgaṃ¹ panāhan'ti bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā “yo passati, dinnamañyeva haratū”ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā tenupasaṅkami, addasāsūṃ kho te Sakyakumārā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocūṃ “kissa bhaṇe Upāli nivattesi”ti. Idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa etadahosi “caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, ‘iminā kumārā nippātītā’ti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kimaṅgaṃ panāhan'ti. So kho ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā “yo passati, dinnamañyeva haratū”ti vatvā tatomhi paṭinivattoti. Suṭṭhu bhaṇe Upāli akāsi yampi na nivatto². Caṇḍā kho Sākiyā “iminā kumārā nippātītā”ti ghātāpeyyumpi tanti.

Atha kho Sakyakumārā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocūṃ “mayam bhante Sākiyā nāma mānassino, ayam bhante Upāli kappako amhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ paricārako, imam Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pabbājetu, imassa mayam abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃsāmicikammaṃ karissāma, evam amhākaṃ Sākiyānaṃ Sākiyamāno nimmānāyissati”ti³.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbājesi, pacchā te Sakyakumāre. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppādesi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchākāsi, Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ abhinipphādesi.

332. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araṇṇagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suñṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhan'ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

1. Kimaṅga (Sī)

2. Yam nivatto (Sī), yaṃ pana nivatto (Syā)

3. Nimmādayissatīti (Sī), nimmaniyissatīti (Syā)

ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhaṇ’ti, nissamsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo anabhiratova brahmacariyaṃ carati, taṃyeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhaṇ’ti”.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi—chi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi “Sathā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etadavoca “Sathā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Evaṃ bhanteti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Pubbe me bhante raṇṇo satopi antopi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. So kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhitopi gopitopi santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto viharāmi. Etarahi kho pana ahaṃ eko bhante araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmīti imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

* “Yassantarato na santi kopā,
Iti bhavābhavatañca vītivatto.
Taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ,
Devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā”ti.

Devadattavattu

33. Atha kho Bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivītakko udapādi “kaṃ nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, yasmim̃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā”ti. Atha kho Devadattassa etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Ajātasattu kumāro taruṇo ceva āyatim̃ bhaddo ca, yaṃnunāhaṃ Ajātasattum̃ kumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmim̃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjissatī”ti.

Atha kho Devadatto senāsanam̃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇam̃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇam̃ abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge¹ pāturahosi. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro bhīto ahosi ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo. Atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum̃ kumāraṃ etadavoca “bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā”ti. Āma bhāyāmi, kosi tvanti. Ahaṃ Devadattoti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅha sakeneva vaṇṇena pātubhavassūti. Atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇam̃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāro Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātam̃ upaṭṭhānam̃ gacchati, pañca ca thālīpākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyati. Atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnaṃ evarūpaṃ

* Khu 1. 100 piṭṭhe Udānepi.

1. Uccaṅke (Syā)

icchāgataṃ uppajji “ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Saha cittuppādāva Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi.

* Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koḷiyaputto āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni¹ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmogallāno tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyaḍinnacittassa² evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Kakudho nāma bhante Koḷiyaputto mama upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyaḍinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti, saha cittuppādāva bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīnoti. Idamavoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi”ti.

* Am 2. 107 piṭṭhepi.

1. Māgadhiḱāni (Syā)

2. Pariyaḍinnacittassa (Ka)

Kim̐ pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito, yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathāti. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ca me bhante Kakudho devaputto, yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathāti. Rakkhasetaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhasetaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcasatthukathā

334. * Pañcime Moggallāna Satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca. Idha Moggallāna ekacco Satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno “parissuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parissuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno ‘parissuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ kathaṃ naṃ mayāṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatī¹.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparissuddhājīvo samāno “parissuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parissuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparissuddhājīvo samāno ‘parissuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayāṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ

* Am̐ 2. 108 piṭṭhepi.

1. Paccāsīmsati (Sī, Syā)

tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ. kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno “parisuddhañānadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno

‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyoḍātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāram sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsātīti. Ime kho Moggallāna pañca Satthāro santo saṃvijjānāna lokasmiṃ.

Aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me sīlam pariyoḍātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan”ti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno -pa-. Parisuddhadhamadesano samāno -pa-. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa-. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyoḍātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsāmīti.

335. Atha kho Bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyam pātam upaṭṭhānam gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyatī”ti. Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihayittha, yāvakīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyam pātam upaṭṭhānam gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati, hāniyeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evañhi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiiyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evameva kho bhikkhave yāvakīvaṇca Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyissati. Hānīyeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭīkaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

* Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo atthavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

+ Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ.
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarīṃ yathāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

* Saṃ 1. 436; Am 1. 385 piṭṭhesupi.

+ Saṃ 1. 156; Khu 10. 109 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

Pakāsanīyakamma

336. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. Atha kho Devadatto uṭṭhāyāsānā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “jiṇṇo dāni bhante Bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Alaṃ Devadatta, mā te rucci bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharitunti. Dutiyampi kho Devadatto -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Devadatto Bhagavantam etadavoca “jiṇṇo dāni bhante Bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Sāriputtamoggallānānampi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na nissajjeyyāṃ, kiṃ pana tuyhaṃ chavassa kheḷāsakassāti. Atha kho Devadatto “sarājikāya maṃ Bhagavā parisāya kheḷāsakavādena apasādeti, Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsati”ti kupito anattamaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayañcarahi Devadattassa Bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahoṣi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karotu “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhō vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbāṃ, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho nāpetabbo—

337. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya

kāyena vācāyāna tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ
kammaṃ karoti 'pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati,
yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā
saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, yassāyasmato khamati
Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ 'pubbe
Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya
kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kathaṃ saṅghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ
'pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto
kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā
daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī,
evametam dhārayāmi'ti.

338. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi "tena hi tvaṃ
Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehī'ti. Pubbe mayā bhante
Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito "mahiddhiko Godhiputto,
mahānubhāvo Godhiputto'ti. Kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe
pakāsemīti. Nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūtoyeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo
bhāsito "mahiddhiko Godhiputto, mahānubhāvo Godhiputto'ti. Evaṃ
bhanteti. Evameva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃyeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe
pakāsehīti. "Evaṃ bhante'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi "tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho
Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ 'pubbe
Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya
kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti". Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo,
paṭhamam

Sāriputto yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammaneyya Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammannati Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā Dhammo vā Saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Sāriputtassa sammuti Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā Dhammo vā Saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. So tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yā Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Sammato ca āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsesi “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu “usūyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usūyantī”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathā Bhagavā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsāpetī”ti.

Ajātasattukumāravatthu

339. Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca “pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ tvaṃ kumārova samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi, tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hoti, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmi”ti.

Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro “ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāsi ayyo Devadatto”ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divā divassa¹ bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. Addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ divā divassa bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahasum. Te vicinantaṃ ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddham² disvāna Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavocum “kiṃ tvaṃ kumāra kattukāmosi”ti. Pitaramhī hantukāmoti. Kenāsi ussāhitoti. Ayyena devadattenāti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāma”ti.

Atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katāti. Ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā,

1. Divā divasassa (Ka)

2. Bandham (Ka)

rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti. Kiṃ bhaṇe karissati Buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā, nanu Bhagavatā paṭikacceva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo”ti. Tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Te aṭṭhāne akāsi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti. Te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca “kissa maṃ tvaṃ kumāra hantukāmosi”ti. Rajjenāmhi deva atthikoti. Sace kho tvaṃ kumāra rajjena atthiko, “etaṃ te rajjan”ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Abhimārapesana

340. Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ajātasattuṃ kāmāraṃ etadavoca “purise mahārāja āṇāpehi, ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessanti”ti. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro manusse āṇāpesi “yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha, tathā kareyyāthā”ti. Atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi “gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā”ti. Tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi “yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā

maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā”ti.

Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “ehāvuso, mā bhāyī”ti. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā”ti. Taggha tvaṃ āvuso accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto, yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi hesā āvuso ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbim kathaṃ kathasi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā taṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaheyya, evameva tassa purisassa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya,

mūlassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “mā kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena gacchāhī”ti, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te dve purisā “kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatī”ti paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsuṃ Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenusaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Tesam Bhagavā anupubbim kathaṃ kathesi -pa- aparappaccayā Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavocum “abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā te purise etadavoca “mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te cattāro purisā -pa-. Atha kho te aṭṭhapurisā -pa-. Atha kho te soḷasa purisā “kiṃ nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena āgacchantī”ti paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsuṃ Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Tesam Bhagavā anupubbim kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakathaṃ -pa- aparappaccayā Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavocum “abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā te purise etadavoca “mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā”ti, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho so eko puriso yena Devadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Devadattaṃ etadavoca “nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ Bhagavantam jīvitā voropetum, mahiddhiko so Bhagavā mahānubhāvo”ti. Alam āvuso, mā tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropesi, ahameva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti.

Lohituppādakakamma

341. Tena kho panasamayena Bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. Atha kho Devadatto Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ āruhitvā mahatiṃ silaṃ pavijjhi “imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmi”ti. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaṭicchimsu, tato papatikā uppatitvā Bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etadavoca “bahuṃ tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto Tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idaṃ bhikkhave devadattena paṭhamāṃ ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yaṃduṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena Tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ”ti.

Assosūṃ kho bhikkhū “Devadattena kira Bhagavato vadho payutto”ti. Te ca bhikkhū Bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā Bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. Assosī kho Bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo”ti. Assosūṃ kho bhante bhikkhū “Devadattena kira Bhagavato vadho payutto”ti. Te ca¹ bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā Bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso Bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddoti. Tena hānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi “Sattā āyasmante āmantetī”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “Sattā āyasmante āmantetī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Tedha (Sī)

Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti.

* Pañcime bhikkhave Satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame pañca, idha bhikkhave ekacco Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma “nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco Satthā aparisuddha-ājīvo samāno -pa- aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno -pa- aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa- aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samano “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma “nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma, sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca Satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave parisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan”ti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Ahaṃ kho

pana bhikkhave parisuddhājīvo samāno -pa- parisuddhadhammadesano samāno -pa- parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa- parisuddhañānadassano samāno “parisuddhañānadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyoḍātam asaṅkiliṭṭhan”ti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakā ñānadassanato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave Tathāgatāti.

Nāḷāgiripesana

342. Tena kho pana समयena Rājagahe Nāḷāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti manussaghātaḥ. Atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etadavoca “mayāṃ kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ, bhattampi vetanampi vaḍḍhāpetuṃ. Tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti, tadā imaṃ Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādeṭhā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rajagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Bhagavantaṃ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesum. Addasā kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena Bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. Addasāsum kho te bhikkhū Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “ayaṃ bhante Nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante Bhagavā, paṭikkamatu Sugato”ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyantīti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū -pa-. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “ayaṃ bhante Nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante Bhagavā, paṭikkamatu Sugato”ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha.

Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyantīti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesupi hammiyesupi chadanesupi āruḥhā acchanti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhamsu “abhirūpo vata bho¹ mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭṭhiyissatī”ti. Ye pana te manussāsaddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhamsu “nacirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṅgāmessatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Nāḷāgirim hatthim mettana cittena phari. Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī Bhagavato² mettana cittena phuṭṭho³ soṇḍam oropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nāḷāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nāḷāgirim hatthim imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Mā kuṅjara nāgamāsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuṅjara nāgamāsado.
Na hi nāgahatassa kuṅjara, sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato.

Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatim vajanti te.
Tvaññeva tathā karissasi, yena tvaṃ sugatim gamissasi”ti.

Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya Bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā uparimuddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭiyova⁴ osakki. Yāva Bhagavantam addakki. Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī hatthisālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana Nāḷāgiri hatthī ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti—

* “Daṇḍeneke damayanti, aṅkusehi kasāhi ca.

Adaṇḍena asatthena, nāgo danto mahesinā”ti.

Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evamāhiddhikassa evamāhānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatī”ti. Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, Bhagavato ca lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi.

1. Abhirūpo vata bho Gotamo (Syā, Kam)

2. Bhagavatā (Sī)

3. Phuṭṭo (Ka)

4. Paṭikuṭito paṭisakki. (Sī, Syā)

* Ma 2. 308; Khu 2. 335 piṭṭhesupi.

Pañcavatthuyācanakathā

343. * Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto parihīnalābhasakkāro saporiso kulesu viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācinti “katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sāduṃ na rucati”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto saporiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissati”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ kira tvam Devadatta saporiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam kulesu tikabhojanam paññapessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca, dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāya, pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya ‘mā pāpicchā pakkham nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyun’ti, kulānuddayāya¹ ca. Gaṇabhojane yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

+ Atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamodakatissako² Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamodakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etadavoca “etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṅghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan”ti. Evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etadavoca “samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṅghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan”ti. Etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchātāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutātāya pāsādikātāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya samvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajjvam ārañṇikā assu, yo

1. Kulānuddayatāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Kuṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)

* Vi 2. 97 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 1. 263 piṭṭhepi.

gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantaṃ sādīyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo Channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā”ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessāmāti. Sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussāti.

Atha kho Devadatto sapaṃsaro yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Devadatto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantaṃ sādīyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo Channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā”ti. Alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati āraññiko hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantaṃ sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyatu, aṭṭhamāse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsaṃsaṃ anuññātaṃ, tikoṭṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ assutaṃ aparisaṅkitanti. Atha kho Devadatto “na Bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānāti”ti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṃsaro uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Devadatto sapaṃsaro Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessi “mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca

vatthūni yācimhā ‘Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa -pa- vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya -pa- vīriyārambhāya saṁvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṁ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantarṁ osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya -pa-. Yāvajīvaṁ macchamaṁsaṁ na khādeyyuṁ, yo macchamaṁsaṁ khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā”ti.

Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṁsu “ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya ceteti”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto Bhagavato saṁghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Assosuṁ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto saṁghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṁ -pa-. Saccam kira tvam Devadatta saṁghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyāti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṁghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṁghabhedo, yo kho Devadatta samaggaṁ saṁgham bhindati, kappatthikam¹ kibbisam pasavati, kappam nirayamhi paccati. Yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṁgham samaggaṁ karoti, brahman puñnam pasavati, kappam saggamhi modati, alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṁghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṁghabhedoti.

* Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṁ Ānantaṁ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṁ, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Ānantaṁ etadavoca “ajjataggeḍānāham āvuso Ānanda aññatreva Bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṁghā uposatham karissāmi, saṁghakammaṁ karissāmi”ti.

1. Kappatthitikaṁ (Syā)

* Khu 1. 149 piṭṭhe Udānepi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsīm, addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etadavoca ‘ajjatagge dānāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññatreva Bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṅghā uposathaṃ karissāmi, saṅghakammaṃ karissāmi’”ti, ajjatagge bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

* “Sukaraṃ sādhuṇā sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaraṃ.
Pāpaṃ pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpamariyehi dukkaraṃ”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

Saṅghabhedathā

344. Atha kho Devadatto tadahuposathe uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ salākaṃ gāhesi “mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañca vatthūni yācimhā ‘Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa -pa- vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya -pa- vīriyārambhāya samvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajjivaṃ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantāṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya -pa-. Yāvajjivaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma, yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti, so salākaṃ gaṇhātū”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā ceva honti appakataññuno ca, te “ayaṃ

* Khu 1. 150 piṭṭhe Udānepi.

dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanā”ti salākaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Atha kho Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkāmi. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Devadatto bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ, tena pakkanto”ti. Na hi nāma tumhākaṃ Sāriputtā tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruṇṇampi bhavissati, gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā, purā te bhikkhū anayabyasanaṃ āpajjantīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Gayāsīsaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato avidūre rodamaṇo ṭhito hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasī”ti. Yepi te bhante Bhagavato aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānā, tepi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentāti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhu anavakāso, yaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānā Devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ. Api ca te gatā bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyāti¹.

345. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Devadatto Sāriputtamoggallāne dūratova āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha bhikkhave, yāva svākkhāto mayaṃ dhammo, yepi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānā, tepi mama santike āgacchanti mama dhammaṃ rocentā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etadavoca “mā āvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Alaṃ āvuso, svāgataṃ tesaṃ, yato me dhammaṃ rocentīti.

Atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi “chāvuso Sāriputta, idha nisīdāhī”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso”ti kho

1. Bhikkhusaññattiyāti (Sī, Syā), bhikkhū saññattiyā (Ka)

āyasmā Sāriputto aññatarāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi āyasmāpi kho Mahāmogallāno aññatarāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Devadatto bahudeva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi “vigatathinamidhho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. Atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi. Tassa kilamantassa muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa muhuttakeneva niddā okkami.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmogallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmataṃ sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā, āyasmataṃ ca Mahāmogallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso Bhagavato santike, yo tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocesi, so āgacchatū”ti. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veḷuvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu. Atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, uṭṭhehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi, nanu tvam āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto “mā āvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Atha kho Devadattassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi.

Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu

bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyun”ti. Alam Sāriputta, mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna upasampadā. Tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. Kathaṃ pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. Yatheva bhante Bhagavā bahudeva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā maṃ ajjhesati “vigatathinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmī”ti. Evameva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti.

346. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi, taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbhutivā suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkhādītva ajjhoharanti. Tesam taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesameva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkhacchāpā te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbhutivā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhālitvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkhādītva ajjhoharanti. Tesam taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti, na balāya, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukrubbaṃ¹ kapaṇo marissatī”ti.

Mahāvarāhassa mahim vikubbato²,
 Bhisam ghasānassa³ nadīsu jaggato.
 Bhikkova paṅkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā,
 Mamānukrubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatīti.

347. * Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati.

1. Mamānukubbaṃ (Sī, Syā)

3. Ghasamānassa (Ka)

2. Vikubbato (Sī, Syā)

* Am 3. 37 piṭṭhepi.

* Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

* Yo ve na byathati¹ patvā, parisam uggavādinim.

Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti Sāsanaṃ.

Asandiddho ca akkhāti², pucchito ca na kuppati.

Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

348. + Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgato Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgato Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Alābhena bhikkhave -pa-. Yasena bhikkhave -pa-. Ayasena bhikkhave -pa-. Sakkārena bhikkhave -pa-. Asakkārena bhikkhave -pa-. Pāpicchatāya bhikkhave -pa-. Pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgato Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgato Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

349. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaraṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuraṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya

* Am 3. 37 piṭṭhepi. 1. Byādhati (Sī, Syā) 2. Akkhātā (Ka) + Am 3. 10 piṭṭhepi.

abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti. Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

350. Tīhi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi. Pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

Mā jātu koci lokasmim, pāpiccho udapajjatha.
Tadamināpi jānātha, pāpicchānaṃ yathāgati.

Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, bhāvitattoti sammato.
Jalaṃva yasasā aṭṭhā, Devadattoti me sutam.

So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.
Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, pāpakammaṃ akrubbato.
Tameva pāpaṃ phusati, duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaram.

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, yo maññeyya padūsituṃ¹.
Na so tena padūseyya, bhesmā hi udadhī mahā.

1. Padussituṃ (Ka)

Evameva Tathāgataṃ, yo vādenupahimsati.

Samaggataṃ¹ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.

Tādisaṃ mittāṃ krubbetha², tañca sevetha paṇḍito.

Yassa maggānugo bhikkhu, khayāṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇeti.

Upālīpañhā

351. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “saṅgharāji saṅgharāji”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Kittāvatā ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā”ti.

Ekato Upālī eko hoti, ekato dve, catuttho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato Upālī dve honti, ekato dve. Pañcama anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato Upālī dve honti. Ekato tayo, chaṭṭho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato Upālī tayo honti. Ekato tayo, sattamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato Upālī tayo honti. Ekato cattāro, aṭṭhamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato Upālī cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti.

1. Sammāgataṃ (Sī), samagataṃ (Syā)

2. Kubbetha (Sī, Syā)

evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji ceva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji ceva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. Na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Na sikkhamānā saṃghaṃ bhindati -pa-. Na sāmaṇero saṃghaṃ bhindati. Na sāmaṇerī saṃghaṃ bhindati. Na upāsako saṃghaṃ bhindati. Na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasamvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti.

352. * “Saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvātā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti.

Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpenti, āpattiṃ “anāpatti”ti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakassanti, avapakassanti, āvenim¹ uposathaṃ karonti, āvenim pavāraṇaṃ karonti, āvenim saṃghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvātā kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hotīti.

353. * “Saṃghasāmaggī saṃghasāmaggī”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvātā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ

1. Āveṇi (Sī), āveṇikaṃ (Syā)

* Am 3. 314 piṭṭhedīsūpi.

“vinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatena”ti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ “anāpatti”ti dīpenti, āpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakassanti, avapakassanti, na āvenim̐ uposathaṃ karonti, na āvenim̐ pavāraṇaṃ karonti, na āvenim̐ saṃghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti.

345. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhanditvā kim so pasavatīti. Samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati, kappam̐ nirayamhi paccatīti.

- * Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappatṭho saṃghabhedako.
Vaggarato adhammatṭho, yogakkhemā padhamsati.
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā, kappam̐ nirayamhi paccatīti.

Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kim so pasavatīti. Bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati, kappam̐ saggamhi modatīti.

- * Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho.
Samaggarato dhammatṭho, yogakkhemā na dhamsati.
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappam̐ saggamhi modatīti.

355. + Siyā nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti. Siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

* Khu 1. 203; Am̐ 3. 315, 316 piṭṭhesupi.

+ Vi 5. 350 piṭṭhepi.

* Siyā¹ pana bhante saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti. Siyā Upāli saṅghabhedako na āpāyikā na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti.

Katamo pana bhante saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti. Idhupāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti. Tasmim̄ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi vinidhāya diṭṭhim̄ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocetā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̄ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi vinidhāya diṭṭhim̄ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̄ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko vinidhāya diṭṭhim̄ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̄ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi -pa- (Tasmim̄ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi)². Tasmim̄ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko. Tasmim̄ vematiko bhede adhammadiṭṭhi. Tasmim̄ vematiko bhede dhammadiṭṭhi. Tasmim̄ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya diṭṭhim̄ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

* Vi 5. 350 piṭṭhepi.

1. Siyā nu kho (Siyā, Kaṃ)

2. () Syāma-potthake natthi, Vimativinodanīṭikāya sameti.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpeti -pa-
 avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpeti. Vinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpeti. Abhāyitaṃ
 alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Anāciṇṇaṃ
 Tathāgatenā “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā
 “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā “paññattaṃ
 Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti
 dīpeti. Anāpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpeti. Āpattiṃ “anāpatti”ti dīpeti. Lahukaṃ
 āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Garukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpeti.
 Sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ
 “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti.
 Aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi
 bhede adhammaḍḍhi -pa-. Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi.
 Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi bhede vematiko. Tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede
 adhammaḍḍhi. (Tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi)¹. Tasmaṃ
 dhammaḍḍhi bhede vematiko. Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede adhammaḍḍhi.
 Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede dhammaḍḍhi. Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede vematiko
 vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ
 anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ
 Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli
 saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

Katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na
 kappatṭho na atekicchoti. Idhupāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti,
 tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ avinidhāya
 khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti
 “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
 rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na
 kappatṭho na atekiccho.

1. () Syāma-pothake natthi.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpeti -pa-duṭṭhullaṃ āpattim “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti, tasmim dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhāya diṭṭhim avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Saṃghabhedakakkhandhako sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Anupīye abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati.

Kasā vapā abhi ninne, niddhā lāve ca ubbahe.

Puñjamaddapalālañca, bhusa-ophuṇaṇihare.

Āyatimpi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā.

Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca, Ānando Bhagu Kimilo.

Sakyamāno ca Kosambim, parihāyi Kakudhena ca.

Pakāsesi pituno ca, purise silaṃ Nāḷāgirim.

Tikapañcagaruko kho, bhindi thullaccayena ca.

Tayo aṭṭha puna tīṇi, rāji bhedaṃ siyā nu khoti.

Saṃghabhedakakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

8. Vattakkhandhaka

1. Āgantukavattakathā

356. Tena समयेना Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana समयेना āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oḅuṅṅhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsanam pucchanti, aññataropi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuttam vihāram ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā sahasā pavisi, tassa uparipiṭṭhito¹ ahi khandhe papati, so bhīto vissaramakāsi, bhikkhū upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etadavocum “kissa tvam āvuso vissaramakāsi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oḅuṅṅhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsanam pucchissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oḅuṅṅhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsanam pucchantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oḅuṅṅhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsanam pucchissanti, netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

1. Uparipiṭṭhato (?)

357. Tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā “idāni ārāmaṃ pavississāmi”ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katva papphoṭevā gahetvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā sīsaṃ vivarivā sīse cīvaraṃ¹ khandhe katvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo, ārāmaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ “kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti”ti. Yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “katamaṃ pānīyaṃ, katamaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ”ti. Sace pānīyena attho hoti, pānīyaṃ gahetvā pātabbaṃ, sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā, pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na teneva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ², na teneva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā, upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovivā³ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

Sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti, abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti, abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “katamaṃ me senāsaṃ pāpuṇāti”ti, ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā pucchitabbaṃ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekkhasammatāni⁴ kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, passāvaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṅghānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “kaṃ kālāṃ pavisitabbaṃ, kaṃ kālāṃ nikkhamitabbaṃ”ti. Sace vihāro anajjhāvuṭṭho hoti, kavāṭaṃ ākoṭevā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭevā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo.

1. Vivarivā cīvaraṃ (Ka)

2. Yena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ (Syā)

3. Pīḷetvā (Syā)

4. Sekhasammatāni (Ka)

Sace vihāro uklāpo hoti, mañce vā mañco āropito hoti, pīṭhe vā pīṭham āropitaṃ hoti, senāsanam upari puñjikataṃ¹ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo, * vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhūmattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temtvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temtvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”²ti², saṅkāram vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

* Bhūmattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne³ paññapetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ paññapetabbo, pīṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ paññapetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññapetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññapetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattam

1. Puñjakitam (Ka)

2. Ūhaññīti (Sī, Syā)

4. Yathābhāgam (Syā, Ka)

* Vi 3. 60, 65 piṭṭhādīsipi (Thokam visadisam)

3. Yathāpaññattam (Sī, Syā), yathābhāgam (Ka)

nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam̐ gatvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam̐ vā heṭṭhāpīṭham̐ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram̐ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram̐ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravañsam̐ vā cīvararajjum̐ vā pamajjitvā pārato antam̐ orato bhogam̐ katvā cīvaram̐ nikkhipitabbam̐.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim̐ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim̐ vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇam̐ uklāpam̐ hoti, pariveṇam̐ sammajjitabbam̐. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyam̐ na hoti, pānīyam̐ upaṭṭhāpetabbam̐. Sace paribhojanīyam̐ na hoti, paribhojanīyam̐ upaṭṭhāpetabbam̐. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̐ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̐ āsiñcitabbam̐. Idam̐ kho bhikkhave āgantukānam̐ bhikkhūnam̐ vattam̐, yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

2. Āvāsikavattakathā

358. Tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanam̐ paññapenti, na pādodakam̐ pādapiṭham̐ pādakathalikam̐ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaram̐ paṭiggaṇhanti, na pānīyena pucchanti¹, na vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū abhivādentī, na senāsanam̐ paññapenti, ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “katham̐ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanam̐ paññapessanti, na pādodakam̐ pādapiṭham̐ pādakathalikam̐ upanikkhipissanti,

1. Na pānīyena pucchanti, na paribhojanīyena pucchanti (Syā, Kam̐)

na paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahissanti, na pānīyena pucchissanti. Vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, na senāsanam paññapessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa-dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

359. Tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññapessāmi, yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbam. Āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukam bhikkhum vuḍḍhataram disvā āsanam paññapetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, pānīyena pucchitabbo¹, sace ussahati, upāhanā puñchitabbā, upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakam dhovitvā² ekamantam vissajjetabbam.

Āgantuko bhikkhu vuḍḍhataro abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññapetabbam “etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuṇāti”ti. Ajjhāvuṭṭham vā anajjhāvuṭṭham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, āgocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṅṭhānam ācikkhitabbam “imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabban”ti.

Sace navako hoti, nisinnakeneva ācikkhitabbam “atra pattam nikkhipāhi, atra cīvaram nikkhipāhi, idam āsanam nisīdāhi”ti, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakam ācikkhitabbam, āgantuko bhikkhu navako abhivādāpetabbo, senāsanam ācikkhitabbam “etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuṇāti”ti, ajjhāvuṭṭham vā anajjhāvuṭṭham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṅṭhānam ācikkhitabbam “imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabban”ti. Idam kho

1. Pānīyena pucchitabbo, paribhojanīyena pucchitabbo (Syā)

2. Dhovitvā pīletvā (Syā)

bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ, yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

3. Gamikavattakathā

360. Tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivarivā senāsaṇaṃ anāpucchā pakkamanti, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati, senāsaṇaṃ aguttaṃ hoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivarivā senāsaṇaṃ anāpucchā pakkamissanti, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati, senāsaṇaṃ aguttaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

361. Tena hi bhikkhave gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā senāsaṇaṃ āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ¹. Sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. Sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. Sace ārāmiko na hoti, upāsako āpucchitabbo. Sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā piṭhe piṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsaṇaṃ upāri puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, chādetabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā”ti, evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tattha catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā piṭhe piṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsaṇaṃ upāri puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, senāsaṇaṃ gāmaṃ atiharitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā

1. Āpucchitabbaṃ (Syā)

kātabbāṃ “kinti nu kho senāsanāṃ gāmaṃ atihariyethā”ti, evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, ajjhokāse catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā piṭhe piṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanāṃ upari puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbaṃ “appeva nāma aṅgānipi seseyyun”ti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ, yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

4. Anumodanavattakathā

362. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissanti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun”ti. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti, bhikkhū “Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun”ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūratova ekakaṃ āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “kacci Sāriputta bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahosi”ti. Iddhaṃ kho bhante bhattaṃ ahosi, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgametun”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattachage vaccito āgamesi, so vaccaṃ saddhāretuṃ asakkonto mucchito papati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ āpucchitvā gantunti.

5. Bhattachagavattakathā

363. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattachagaṃ gacchanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattachagaṃ gacchissanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchissanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdissanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanenapi paṭibāhissanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattachagaṃ gacchanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

364. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattachagavattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi bhattachage sammā vattitabbaṃ. Sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā sakuṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovivā pattāṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

Na vokkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gantabbaṃ, suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare

gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

Suppaṭṭicchannena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, susāṃvutena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭṭim ottharivā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ.

Udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakāṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nīcaṃ katvā sādhuakāṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovitaḡbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggahe udakāṃ āsiṅcitabbaṃ “mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiṅci¹, mā sāmāntā bhikkhū udakena osiṅciṃsu², mā saṃghāṭṭi udakena osiṅci”ti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakāṃ āsiṅcitabbaṃ “mā sāmāntā bhikkhū udakena osiṅciṃsu, mā saṃghāṭṭi udakena osiṅci”ti.

Odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo, sūpassa okāso kātabbo. Sace hoti sappi vā telāṃ vā uttaribhaṅgaṃ vā, therena vattabbo “sabbesaṃ samakāṃ sampādehi”ti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaṅṅinā piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samasūpako piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbo.

Na tāva therena bhuṅṅjitabbaṃ, yāva na sabbesaṃ odano sampatto hoti, sakkaccaṃ piṇḡapāto bhuṅṅjitabbo, pattasaṅṅinā piṇḡapāto bhuṅṅjitabbo, sapadānaṃ piṇḡapāto bhuṅṅjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḡapāto

1. Osīṅciyyī (Ka)

2. Osīṅciyyiṃsu (Ka)

bhuñjītabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñjītabbo, na sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādetabbaṃ bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya, na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjītabbaṃ, na ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabaḷo kātabbo, paṭimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivarītabbaṃ, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkipitabbo, na sakabaḷena mukhena byāharītabbaṃ, na piṇḍukkhepakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na kabaḷāvacchedakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na avagaṇḍakārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na hatthaniddhunaṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na sitthāvākārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na jīvhānicchārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na capucapukārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na surusurukārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ.

Na sāmisenā hatthena pānīyathālakō paṭiggahetabbo, na tāva therena udakāṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, yāva na sabbeva bhuttāvino honti, udake diyyamāne ubhoḥi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakāṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovītabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggahe udakāṃ āsiñcītabbaṃ “mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci, mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu, mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcī”ti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakāṃ āsiñcītabbaṃ “mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcīmsu, mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcī”ti, na sasitthakāṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

Nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattītabbaṃ, pacchā therehi, suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭīkāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattītabbanti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā

365. Tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisahasāpi pavisanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhanti, atilahumpi nivattanti, aññataropi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanaṃ pāvīsi, so ca dvāraṃ maññamāno aññataraṃ ovarakaṃ pāvīsi, tasmimpi ovarake itthī naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. Addasā kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthim naggā uttānaṃ nipannaṃ, disvāna “nayidaṃ dvāraṃ, ovarakaṃ idan”ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. Addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko taṃ itthim naggā uttānaṃ nipannaṃ, disvāna “iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpati dūsitā”ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā ākoṭesi. Atha kho sā itthī tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ ayya imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ākoṭesi”ti. Imināsi tvaṃ bhikkhunā dūsitāti. “Nāhaṃ ayya iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū”ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcāpesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamissanti, atisahasāpi pavisissanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhissanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhissanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhissanti, atilahumpi nivattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigharhitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

366. Tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā “idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmi”ti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhitāṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattāṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antareghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḅuṇṇhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

Nivesanam pavisantena sallekhetabbaṃ “iminā pavisissami, iminā nikkhamissāmi”ti, nāṭisahasā pavisitabbaṃ, nāṭisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ, nāṭidūre ṭhātabbaṃ, nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ, nāṭiciram ṭhātabbaṃ, nāṭilahuṃ nivattitabbaṃ, ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ “bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti¹ vā, “dātukāmassā”ti² ṭhātabbaṃ, bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhoḥi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbaṃ³, sallakkhetabbaṃ “sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbaṃ, bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḅuṇṇhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam pañṇapetabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovivā upaṭṭhāpetabbā, pānīyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati,

1. Ṭhapeti (Ka) 2. Dātukāmiyāti (Syā), dātukāmā viyāti (Sī) 3. Oloketabbaṃ (Syā)

bhuñjītabbāṃ, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbāṃ, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpetabbāṃ, tena āsanāṃ uddharitabbāṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbāṃ, avakkārapāṭi dhovivā paṭisāmetabbā, pānīyāṃ paribhojanīyāṃ paṭisāmetabbāṃ, bhattaggāṃ sammajjītabbāṃ, yo passati pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittāṃ tuccaṃ, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbāṃ. Sacassa hoti, avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyāṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbāṃ, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhindītabbā. Idāṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ, yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

7. Ārañṇīkavattakathā

367. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇe viharanti, te neva pānīyāṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyāṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na aggim upaṭṭhāpentī, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. Corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etadavocum “atthi bhante pānīyan”ti. Natthāvusoti. Atthi bhante paribhojanīyanti. Nattāvusoti. Atthi bhante aggīti. Natthāvusoti. Atthi bhante araṇisahitanti. Natthāvusoti. ()¹ kenajja bhante yuttanti. Na kho mayāṃ āvuso jānāmāti. Katamāyāṃ bhante disāti. Na kho mayāṃ āvuso jānāmāti. Atha kho te corā “nevimesaṃ pānīyāṃ atthi, na paribhojanīyāṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā ime, nayime bhikkhū”ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

368. Tena hi bhikkhave ārañṇīkānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ pañṇapessāmi, yathā ārañṇīkehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbāṃ. Ārañṇīkena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālasseva utthāya pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse

1. (Atthi bhante nakkhattapadānīti, na jānāma āvusoti, atthi bhante disābhāgānti, na jānāma āvusoti.) Sī, Vimatiṭikāya pana sameti.

ālaggetvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senāsanā otaritabbam. “Idāni gāmam pavisissāmi”ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcam katvā papphoṭetvā thavikāya pakkhipitvā amse ālaggetvā timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā saṅgam katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo, suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam -pa- na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbam, na uguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam.

Nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam “iminā pavisissāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmi”ti. Nāṭisahasā pavisitabbam, nāṭisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nāṭidūre ṭhātabbam, nāccāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāṭiciram ṭhātabbam, nātilahum nivattitabbam, ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam “bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmāvā”ti. Sace kammam vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbam, bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṅghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhoḥi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam, sallakkhetabbam “sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kaṭacchu vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbam. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṅghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbam.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam -pa- na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. Gāmato nikkhamitvā pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā amse ālaggetvā cīvaram saṅgharivitvā sīse karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam.

Āraññikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pānīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, aggi upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. Idam kho bhikkhave āraññikānam bhikkhūnam vattam, yathā āraññikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

8. Senāsanavattakathā

369. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe¹ senāsanam papphoṭesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanam papphoṭessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanam papphoṭenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsūti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

370. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbam. Yasmim vihare viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo, * vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighasantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo, piṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, bhūmattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. Sace vihare santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā paripphosivā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññi”ti, saṅkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam.

1. Paṅgaṇe (Sī, Syā)

* Vi 3. 60, 65; Vi 4. 375 piṭṭhādīsipi.

Na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na vihārasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na pānīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na paribhojanīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, adhovāte senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ.

Bhūmattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ, paññapetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭtentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo, pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭtentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbo. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na dhammo bhāsitaḥ, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapānā vivaritaḥ, na vātapānā thaketaḥ. Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitaḥ, na ca vuḍḍho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭetaḥ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbanti.

9. Jantāgharavattakathā

371. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū¹ uṇhābhittā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdissanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhittā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhittā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

1. Therā ca bhikkhū (Syā, Kam)

na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbaṃ, yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

372. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamaṃ jantāgharaṃ gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. Sace jantāgharaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā.

Cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhunaṃ parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Sace ussahati, udukepi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puratopi nahāyitabbaṃ, na uparitopi nahāyitabbaṃ, nahātena uttarantena otarantānaṃ maggo dātabbo. Yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbaṃ, mattikādoṇikaṃ dhovitvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ paṭisāmetvā aggiṃ vijjhāpetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho tikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbanti.

10. Vaccakuṭivattatathā

373. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccaṃ katvā na icchati ācamaṭṭhaṃ “ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ

āmasissatī”ti¹. Tassa vaccamagge kimi saṅḥātī. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso vaccaṃ katvā na ācomesīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na ācamessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na ācomesīti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave vaccaṃ katvā sati udake nācametabbaṃ, yo nācameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccaṇḍiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti, te vaccaṃ sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa-. Na bhikkhave vaccaṇḍiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ kātabbo, yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccaṇḍim pavisanti, ubbhajitvāpi² pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passāvaṃ karonti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ karonti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccaṇḍipamhi pāṭenti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakampi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccaṇḍim pavisissanti, ubbhajitvāpi pavisissanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāvi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passāvaṃ karissanti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ karissanti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhissanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccaṇḍipamhi pāṭessanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamissanti, capucapukārakampi ācamessanti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

1. Ācamissatīti (Ka)

2. Ubbhujitvāpi (Sī), ubbhujitvā (Syā)

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

374. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, tena bahi ṭhitena¹ ukkāsitabbaṃ, anto nisinnenapi ukkāsitabbaṃ, cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbā, nātisahasā pavisitabbā, na ubbhajitvā pavisitabbā, vaccapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ, na nitthunantena vacco kātabbo, na dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantena vacco kātabbo, na bahiddhā vaccadoṇikāya vacco kātabbo, na bahiddhā passāvadoṇikāya passāvo kātabbo, na passāvadoṇikāya kheḷo kātabbo, na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbaṃ, na avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ vaccakūpamhi pātetabbaṃ, vaccapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ, na ubbhajitvā nikkhamitabbaṃ, ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ, na capucapukāraṃ ācemetabbaṃ, na ācamanasarāvake udakaṃ sesetabbaṃ, ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ.

Sace vaccakuṭi uhatā² hoti, dhovitabbā. Sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbanti.

11. Upajjhāyavattakathā

375. Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi

1. Bahi ṭhitena (Sī, Ka)

2. Uhatā (Sī, Syā)

Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kataṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

376. Tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ, upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako¹ dātabbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantārā kathā opātetabbā, upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ paṭinivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti. Muhuttaṃ uṇhe oṭāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣī”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

* Vi 3. 58 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sa-udako (Ka)

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhumam appaṭighamsantena dhovivā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, sodeso sammajjitabbo.

Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇham paṭiyādetabbam.

Sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.

Udakepi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, nahātena paṭhamataram uttarivā attano gattam vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbo, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti uddisitabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti paripucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharatī, sace so vihāro uklāpo hotī, sace ussahatī, sodhetabbo, vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hotī, ullokā paṭhamāṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokaṃsandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hotī, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hotī, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hotī bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā paripphosivā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”ti, saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo, pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ, pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattamā nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattamā gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā

patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo, cīvaram̐ nikkhipantena ekena hathena cīvaram̐ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaram̐vamsam̐ vā cīvararajjum̐ vā pamajjitvā pārato antam̐ orato bhogam̐ katvā cīvaram̐ nikkhipitabbam̐.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim̐ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vā tapānā thaketabbā, rattim̐ vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇam̐ uklāpam̐ hoti, pariveṇam̐ sammajjitabbam̐. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyam̐ na hoti, pānīyam̐ upaṭṭhāpetabbam̐. Sace paribhojanīyam̐ na hoti, paribhojanīyam̐ upaṭṭhāpetabbam̐. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̐ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam̐ āsiñcitabbam̐.

Sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāsāpetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa kukkucam̐ uppannam̐ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam̐ vinodāpetabbam̐ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigatam̐ uppannam̐ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam̐ vivecāpetabbam̐ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyo garudhammam̐ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkam̐ kātabbam̐ “kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa parivāsam̐ dadeyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam̐ kātabbam̐ “kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyam̐ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam̐ kātabbam̐ “kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa mānattam̐ dadeyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam̐ kātabbam̐ “kinti nu

kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abhēyyā”ti. Sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa rajanā pacitabbā hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbā, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ paciyyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajitaṃ¹ hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena² sādhuṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaṃ.

Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbā, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā chedetabbā³, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikkammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikkammaṃ kārapetabbā, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco⁴ kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārapetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbā, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo, na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānaṃ gantabbā, na disā pakkamitabbā. Sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ

1. Rajetabbā (Syā)

2. Rajentena (Syā)

3. Chettabbā (Sī), cheditabbā (Ka)

4. Veyyāvaccā (Ka)

upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ, yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbanti.

12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā

377. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

378. Tena hi bhikkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ hoti saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā”ti.

Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa

* Vi 3. 63 piṭṭhepi.

udakaṃ datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ
appaṭighamsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbaṃ saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite
āsanam uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace saddhivihāriko gāmanam pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam,
paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saḅḅanam katvā
saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvataṃ nivattissati”ti āsanam paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapīṭham
pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Paccuggantvā pattacīvaram
paṭiggahetabbaṃ paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ.
Sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṅhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṅhe cīvaram
nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaram saṅgharitabbaṃ, cīvaram saṅgharantena
caturaṅgulaṃ kaṅṅam ussāretvā cīvaram saṅgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe
bhaṅgo ahoṣi”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā
piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, saddhivihārikopānīyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa
udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ
appaṭighamsantena dhovivā vodakam katvā muhuttam uṅhe otāpetabbo, na
ca uṅhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattam
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam
vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya
bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena
cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā
pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ.
Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapīṭham
pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso
sammajjitabbo.

Sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace
sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṅhena attho hoti, uṅham
paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

Sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya¹ gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.

Udakepi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo, vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam -pa-. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam.

Sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāsāpetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa kukkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihāriko garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsam dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho

1. Ādāya saddhivihārikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)

saṅgho saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikaṃ abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā paṇassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ dhoveyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kātappaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ kareyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ pacitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ paceyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ paciethā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ rajeyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaṃ, sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ, yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbanti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

13. Ācariyavattakathā

379. Tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattissanti”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

380. Tena hi bhikkhave antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Antevāsikena bhikkhave ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pīssa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ, ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace ācariyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅgaṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo. Sace ācariyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā ācariyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ācariyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā, ācariyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣī”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, ācariyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, ācariyo pānīyena

* Vi 3. 77 piṭṭhepi.

pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmaṇcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Ācariyaṃhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace ācariyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

Sace ācariyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya ācariyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

Udakepi ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā ācariyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ pañṇāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, ācariyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti uddisitabbo, sace paripucchitukāmo hoti paripucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre ācariyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhenta paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamāṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā paripphosivā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”ti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭevā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā papphoṭevā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo, pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭevā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭevā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭevā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya

bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṁsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇam uklāpam hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyam na hoti, pānīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, sace paribhojanīyam na hoti, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam.

Sace ācariyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, antevāsikena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāśepetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa kukkucam uppannam hoti, antevāsikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, antevāsikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyo garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, antevāsikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa parivāsam dadeyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo mānattāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa mānattam dadeyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo abbhānāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyam abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṅgho

ācariyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho ācariyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyo sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena dhovitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa rajanaṃ pacitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena pacitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa rajanaṃ paciyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena rajitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuḥḥaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ, na ca acchinne theva pakkamitaḥḥaṃ.

Na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā cheditabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārapetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārapetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo, na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānaṃ gantaḥḥaṃ, na disā pakkamitabbā, sace ācariyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ

upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ, yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbanti.

14. Antevāsikavattakathā

381. Tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattissantī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattantī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigharhitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

382. Tena hi bhikkhave ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsiko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā, sace ācariyassa patto hoti antevāsikassa patto na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa patto uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ hoti antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa parikkhāro hoti antevāsikassa parikkhāro na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā”ti.

Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, kalāsseva utṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, sace yāgu

* Vi 3. 81 piṭṭhepi.

hoti, bhājanam dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam, antevāsikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace antevāsiko gāmam pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saḡuṇam katvā saḡhāṭiyō dātabbā, dhovivā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvatā nivattissatī”ti āsanam paññapetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaram nidahitabbam, cīvaram saḡharitabbam, cīvaram saḡharantena caturaḡgulam kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saḡharitabbam “mā majjhe bhaḡo ahoṣī”ti. Obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti antevāsiko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena dhovivā vodakam katvā muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam, pattam nikkhipantena -pa- cīvaram nikkhipantena -pa- pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. Antevāsikamhi uṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace antevāsiko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam, sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam, sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇham paṭiyādetabbam.

Sace antevāsiko jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya¹ gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā, sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam

1. Ādāya antevāsikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)

pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

Udakepi antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā antevāsikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsaṇaṃ dātappaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsaṇaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

Yasmim vihāre antevāsiko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ -pa- ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

Sace antevāsikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, ācariyena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāsāpetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vivecetabbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsiko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa parivāsāraho dadeyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko mānattāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko abbhānāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikaṃ abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṃgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ na

kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsiko sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḥḥaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ dhoveyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kātappaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ kareyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa rajanaṃ pacitappaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitappaṃ “kvaṃ paceyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa rajanaṃ paciyyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajitappaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ rajeyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuḥḥaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitappaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitappaṃ. Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametappaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ, yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabbanti.

Vattakkhandhako aṭṭhāmo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū ekūnavāsati, vattā cuddasa.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sa-upāhanā chattā ca oḡuṇṭhi sīsaṃ pānīyaṃ.

Nābhivāde na pucchanti, ahi ujjhanti pesalā.

Omuñci chattaṃ khandhe ca, atarañca paṭikkamaṃ.

Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipā, patirūpañca pucchitā.

Āsiñceyya dhovitena, sukkenallenupāhanā.

Vuḍḍho navako puccheyya, ajjhāvuṭṭhañca gocarā.

Sekkhā vaccā pānī pari, kattaraṃ katikaṃ tato.
 Kālaṃ muhuttaṃ uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīhare.
 Paṭipādo bhisibibbo, mañcapīṭhañca mallakaṃ.
 Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.
 Saṅkārañca bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ.
 Bhisī nisīdanampi, mallakaṃ apassena ca.
 Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.
 Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.
 Sītuṇhe ca divārattiṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggi sālā ca, vattaṃ vaccakuṭṭisu ca.
 Pānī paribhojaniyā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.
 Anopamena paññattaṃ, vattaṃ āgantukehime¹.
 Nevāsaṇaṃ na udakaṃ, na paccu na ca pāniyaṃ.
 Nābhivāde napaññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Vuḍḍhāsanañca udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca pāniyaṃ.
 Upāhane ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca paññape.
 Vutthaṃ gocarasekkho ca, ṭhānaṃ pānīyabhojanaṃ.
 Kattaraṃ katikaṃ kālaṃ, navakassa nisinnake.
 Abhivādaye ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
 Niddiṭṭhaṃ satthavāhena, vattaṃ āvāsikehime.
 Gamikā dārumatti ca, vivarivā na pucchiya.
 Nassanti ca aguttañca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Paṭisāmetvā thaketvā, āpucchitvāva pakkame.
 Bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā, ārāmiko upāsako.
 Pāsāṇakesu ca puñjaṃ, paṭisāmethakeyya ca.
 Sace ussahati ussukkaṃ, anovasse tatheva ca.

1. Ve (Ka, evamuparipi)

Sabbo ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tatheva ca.
 Appevaṅgāni seseyyūṃ, vattaṃ gamikabhikkhunā.
 Nānumodanti therena, ohāya catupañcahi.
 Vaccito mucchito āsi, vattānumodanesume.
 Chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, athopi ca duppārukā.
 Anākkappā ca vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane.
 Nave bhikkhū ca saṃghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Timaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyasaguṇagaṇṭhikā.
 Na vokkamma paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu.
 Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhi-ukkuṭṭikā, paṭicchannaṃ susaṃvuto.
 Okkhittukkhitta-ujjagghi, appasaddo tayo calā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhipallatthi ca, anupakhajja nāsane.
 Ottharivāna uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyā.
 Paṭi sāmantaṃ saṃghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe.
 Sūpaṃ uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ samatitthi ca.
 Sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññī ca, sapadānañca sūpakaṃ.
 Na thūpato paṭicchāde, viññattujjhānasaññinā.
 Mahantamaṇḍaladvāraṃ, sabbahattho na byāhare.
 Ukkhepo chedanāgaṇḍa, dhunaṃ sitthāvākāraṃ.
 Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru.
 Hatthapattoṭṭhanillehaṃ, sāmisenā paṭiggahe.
 Yāva na sabbe uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyaṃ.
 Paṭi sāmantaṃ saṃghāṭi, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya ca.
 Sasitthakaṃ nivattante, suppaṭicchannamukkuṭi.
 Dhammarājena paññattaṃ, idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ.

Dunnivatthā anākappā, asallakkhetvā ca sahasā.
 Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, tatheva piṇḍacāriko.
 Paṭicchannova gaccheyya, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu.
 Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhi-ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca sahasā.
 Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ kaṭacchukā.
 Bhājanam vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā.
 Paṭiggāhe na ulloke, sūpesupi tatheva taṃ.
 Bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ.
 Saṃvutokkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhittojjagghikāya ca.
 Appasaddo tayo cālā, khambhoguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi.
 Paṭhamāsanavakkāra, pāniyaṃ paribhojanī.
 Pacchākaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya uddhare.
 Paṭisāmeyya sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhāpe.
 Hatthavikāre bhindeyya, vattidam piṇḍacārike.
 Pānī pari aggiraṇi, nakkhattadisacorā ca.
 “Sabbam natthī”ti koṭṭetvā, pattamse cīvaram tato.
 Idāni amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalam parimaṇḍalam.
 Yathā piṇḍacārivattam, naye āraññakesupi.
 Pattamse cīvaram sīse, ārohitvā ca pāniyaṃ.
 Paribhojaniyaṃ aggi, araṇī cāpi kattaram.
 Nakkhattam sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhava.
 Sattuttamena paññattam, vattam araññakesume.
 Ajjhokāse okiriṃsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram.
 Bhisibbhojanam mañcam, pīṭhañca kheḷamallakam.
 Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkāraṃ bhikkhusāmantā, senāvihārapānīyaṃ.
 Paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe.
 Adhovāte attharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakamaṅco ca.
 Pīṭhaṃ bhisi nisīdanaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.
 Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.
 Puratthimā ca pacchimā, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.
 Sītuṅhe ca divā rattim, pariveṇaṅca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccakuṭī ca pānīyaṃ.
 Ācamakumbhi vuḍḍhe ca, uddesapucchanā sajjhā.
 Dhammo paḍīpaṃ vijjhāpe, na vivare napi thake.
 Yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṅṅenapi na ghaṭṭeye.
 Paññapesi Mahāvīro, vattaṃ senāsanesu taṃ.
 Nivāriyamānā dvāraṃ, mucchitujjhanti pesalā.
 Chārikaṃ chaḍḍaye jantā, paribhaṇḍaṃ tatheva ca.
 Pariveṇaṃ koṭṭhako sālā, cuṅṅamattikadoṇikā.
 Mukhaṃ purato na there, na nave ussahati sace.
 Purato uparimaggo, cikkhallaṃ matti pīṭhakaṃ.
 Vijjhāpetvā thaketvā ca, vattaṃ jantāgharesume.
 Nācameti yathāvuḍḍhuṃ, paṭipāṭi ca sahasā.
 Ubbhaji nitthuno kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ passāva kheḷakaṃ.
 Pharusā kūpa sahasā, ubbhaji capu sesena.
 Bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju ataramānaṅca.
 Sahasā ubbhaji ṭhite, nitthune kaṭṭha vaccaṅca.
 Passāva kheḷa pharusā, kūpaṅca vaccapāduke.
 Natisahasā ubbhaji, pādukāya capucapu.
 Na sesaye paṭicchāde, uhatapidharena ca.

Vaccakuṭi paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇaṅca koṭṭhako.
 Ācamane ca udakam, vattam vaccakuṭisume.
 Upāhanā dantakaṭṭham, mukhodakaṅca āsanam.
 Yāgu udakam dhovivā, uddhāruklāpa gāma ca.
 Nivāsana kāyabandhā, saguṇam pattasodakam.
 Pacchā timaṇḍalo ceva, parimaṇḍala bandhanam.
 Saguṇam dhovivā pacchā, nātidūre paṭiggahe.
 Bhaṇamānassa āpatti, paṭhamāgantvāna āsanam.
 Udakam pīṭhakathali, paccuggantvā nivāsanam.
 Otāpe nidahi bhaṅgo, obhoge bhuñjitu name.
 Pānīyam udakam nīcam, muhuttam na ca nidahe.
 Pattacīvaram bhūmi ca, pārantam orato bhogam.
 Uddhare paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca nahāyitum.
 Sītam uṇham jantāgharam, cuṇṇam mattika piṭṭhito.
 Pīṭhaṅca cīvaram cuṇṇam, mattikussahati mukham.
 Purato there nave ca, parikammaṅca nikkhame.
 Purato udake nhāte, nivāsetvā upajjhāyam.
 Nivāsanaṅca saṅghāṭi, pīṭhakam āsanena ca.
 Pādo pīṭham kathaliṅca, pānīyuddesapucchanā.
 Uklāpam susodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaram.
 Nisīdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisi bibbohanāni ca.
 Maṅco pīṭham paṭipādam, mallakam apassena ca.
 Bhūma santāna āloka, gerukā kāḷa akatā.
 Bhūmattharpaṭipādā, maṅco pīṭham bibbohanam.
 Nisīdatharaṇam kheḷa, apasse pattacīvaram.
 Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhañca divā rattim, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccapāniyabhojanī.
 Ācamam anabhirati, kukkucam diṭṭhi ca garu.
 Mūlamānatta-abbhānam, tajjanīyam niyassakam.
 Pabbāja paṭisāraṇī, ukkhepaṇca kataṃ yadi.
 Dhove kātabbam rajaṇca, raje samparivattakam.
 Pattaṇca cīvaraṇcāpi, parikkhāraṇca chedanam.
 Parikammaṃ veyyāvaccam, pacchā piṇḍam pavisanam.
 Na susānam disā ceva, yāvajīvam upaṭṭhahe.
 Saddhivihārikenetaṃ, vattupajjhāyakesume.
 Ovādasāsanuddesā, pucchā pattaṇca cīvaram.
 Parikkhāro gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo bhava.
 Upajjhāyesu ye vattā, evam ācariyesupi.
 Saddhivihārike vattā, tatheva antevāsike.
 Āgantukesu ye vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca.
 Gamikānumodanikā, bhattagge piṇḍacārike.
 Āraññakesu yaṃ vattam, yaṇca senāsanesupi.
 Jantāghare vaccakuṭī, upajjhā saddhivihārike.
 Ācariyesu yaṃ vattam, tatheva antevāsike.
 Ekūnavīsati vatthū, vattā cuddasa khandhake.
 Vattam aparipūrento, na sīlam paripūrati.
 Asuddhasīlo duppañño, cittekaggaṃ na vindati.
 Vikkhittacittonekaggo, sammā dhammam na passati.
 Apassamāno saddhammam, dukkhā na parimuccati.

Yaṃ vattaṃ paripūrento, sīlampi paripūrati.
Visuddhasīlo sappañño, cittekaggampi vindati.
Avikkhittacitto ekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ vipassati.
Sampassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā so parimuccati.
Tasmā hi vattaṃ pūreyya, Jinaputto viccakkhaṇo.
Ovādaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhassa, tato nibbānamehitīti.

Vattakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhaka

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācana

383. * Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇṇaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇṇaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhantaṃ aruṇaṃ, nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇṇaṃ”ti. Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa etadahosi “kaṃ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha ‘aparissuddhā Ānanda parisā’ti”. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasaṃcāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ¹ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena so

1. Kasambukajātaṃ (Ka)

* Khu 1. 138; Am 3. 44 piṭṭhesupi.

puggalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭṭikāṃ datvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, suddhā parisā uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṇaṃ”ti.

Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

2. Mahāsamudde-aṭṭhacchariya

384. * Aṭṭhime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. Katame aṭṭha.

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto, yaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

1. Ayampi (Syā)

* Khu 1. 139; Am 3. 39 piṭṭhesupi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi bhikkhave yākāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yā ca¹ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññayati. Yampi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññayati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano² anekaratano, tatrīmāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrīmāni ratanāni seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ

1. Yākāci (Syā)

2. Pahūtaratano (Ka)

lohitako masāragallaṃ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā -pa- pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhāmo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

3. Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhacchariya

385. Evameva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti. Katame aṭṭha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto, evameva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhāmo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiraṃanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velāṃ nātivattati evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā mama sāvakaṇāṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi bhikkhave mayā mama sāvakaṇāṃ

1. Timirapiṅgalo (Sī), Timitimiṅgalo Mahātimiṅgalo (Syā, Kaṃ)

sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakaṃ jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti, evameva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, evameva kho bhikkhave cattārome vaṇṇā Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi bhikkhave cattārome vaṇṇā Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

1. Pabbajitā (Sī)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evameva kho bhikkhave bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. Yampi bhikkhave bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evameva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yampi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidam, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷam rajatam jātarūpaṃ lohitaḷ masāragallaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcindriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā -pa- ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatrimē bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evameva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatrimē bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī,

sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī,
 anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanno. Yampi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ
 āvāso, tatrime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno -pa-
 arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā
 bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
 imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ
 udānesi—

* “Channamativassati¹, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati.

Tasmā Channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī”ti.

4. Pātimokkhasavanāraha

386. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—nadānāhaṃ bhikkhave ito
 paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumhevadāni
 bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha.
 Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya
 uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. Na ca bhikkhave² sāpattikena
 pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetuṃ.
 Evañca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase
 vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, itthannāmo puggalo sāpatthiko, tassa
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ
 uddisitabbaṃ’ti”. Ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkhanti.

* Vi 1. 44 piṭṭhe udānepi.

1. Suchandamativassati (Ka)

2. Na ca bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā, Kaṃ)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū “nāmhe koci jānātī”ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti, therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti “itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti. Assosum kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti “itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti.

Te “puramhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentī”ti paṭikacceva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

5. Dhammikādhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanā

387. Ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ, ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ¹. Dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dve dhammikāni. Tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cattāri dhammikāni. Pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, pañca dhammikāni. Cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni. Satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, satta dhammikāni. Aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, aṭṭha dhammikāni. Nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, nava dhammikāni. Dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dasa dhammikāni.

1. Ekaṃ dhammikaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

Katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā, pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. Imāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- amūlakena pācittiyena. Amūlakena pāṭidesanīyena. Amūlakena dukkaṭena

pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlakena pārājikena
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, samūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- pācittiyena.
 Pāṭidesanīyena. Dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni pañca dhammikāni
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya
 diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya. Imāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 katāya, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā -pa- diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlakena
 pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, amūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa-
 thullaccayena. Pācittiyena. Pāṭidesanīyena. Dukkaṭena. Dubbhāsitenā
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlakena pārājikena
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, samūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- Thullaccayena.
 Pācittiyena. Pāṭidesanīyena. Dukkaṭena. Dubbhāsitenā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti.
 Imāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā -pa-. Diṭṭhivipattiyā.
 Ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni aṭṭha
 adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha dhammikāni
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ

ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā -pa- diṭṭhivipattiyā. Ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti katāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti katākatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā -pa- diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya -pa- katākatāya. Imāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya, sīlavipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti katākatāya, samūlikāya, ācāravipattiyā -pa- diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkham ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya -pa- katākatāya. Imāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Na pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikāni sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikāni sāmaggim paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Imāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikāni sāmaggim na upeti, dhammikāni sāmaggim paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

6. Dhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapana

388. Kathaṃ pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, nāpi¹ añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

389. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena² rājanantarāyena vā corantarāyena vā agyantarāyena vā udakantarāyena vā manussantarāyena vā amanussantarāyena vā vaḷantarāyena vā sarīsapantarāyena vā jīvitantarāyena vā brahmacariyantantarāyena vā, ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ vā āvāse aññasmim̐ vā āvāse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinichchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

1. Nāpi ca (Ka)

2. Aññatarena antarāyena (Syā, Kam)

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

390. Kathaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

391. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena rājantarāyena vā -pa- brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ vā āvāse aññasmim̐ vā āvāse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā¹ vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalam. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

1. Sikkhāpaccakkhātakathā (Sī)

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

392. Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upeti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyānupagamaṇaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upentaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upeti”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upeti”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upemi”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

393. Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyati”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃ paccādiyati”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̃

paccādiyāmi”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannamo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

394. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena rājantarāyena vā -pa- brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim vā āvāse aññasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthum vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabban—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

395. Kataṃ sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave pana bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, apica añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso

bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito¹, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban”ti. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

396. Kathaṃ ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

397. Kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi

1. Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti (Syā, Kaṃ)

diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā, diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “aham āvuso diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

7. Attādāna-aṅga

398. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “attādānam ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā katamaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹ attādānam ādātabban’ti.

* Attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānam ādātabbam, attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evam paccavekkhitabbam “yam kho aham imam attādānam ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imam

1. Kataṅgasamannāgataṃ (Ka)

* Vi 5. 331 piṭṭhepi.

attādānaṃ ādātum, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum, no kālo”ti. Na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum, no akālo”ti. Tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no bhūtaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no abhūtaṃ”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasañhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anattasañhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no atthasañhitaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthasañhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no anattasañhitaṃ”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavattānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji

saṅghavavattḥānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavattḥānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ”ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchāpi avippaṭisārakāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhamma

399. * Codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabboti. Codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo.

Codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhavadīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavadīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ,

* Vi 5. 328 piṭṭhepi. (Am 3. 318 piṭṭhe pana thokaṃ visadisam)

tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettacittam upaṭṭhāpehī”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbaṃ “bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasanniccayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasanniccayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbaṃ “ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, “idaṃ panāvuso kattha vuttam Bhagavatā”ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayam pariyāpuṇassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā paro codetabboti.

9. Codakena-upaṭṭhāpetabbadhamma

400. * Codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabboti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo “kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena,

1. Na sampādayati (Ka)

* Vi 5. 330 piṭṭhepi.

saṅhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaro”ti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabboti.

10. Codakacuditakapaṭisaṃyuttakathā

401. Adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabboti. Adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo “akālenāyasmā codesi, no kālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya. Abhūtenāyasmā codesi, no bhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya. Pharusenāyasmā codesi, no saṅhena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya. Anattasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya. Dosantaro āyasmā codesi, no mettacitto, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya”ti. Adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Adhammacuditassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabboti. Adhammacuditassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo “akālenāyasmā cudito, no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Abhūtenāyasmā cudito, no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Pharusenāyasmā cudito, no saṅhena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Anattasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Dosantarenāyasmā cudito, no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya”ti. Adhammacuditassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabboti.

Dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabboti. Dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo “kālenāyasmā codesi, no akālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Bhūtenāyasmā codesi, no

abhūtena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇāyā. Saṅghenāyasmā codesi, no pharusena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇāyā. Atthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no anattasaṃhitenā, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇāyā. Mettacitto āyasmā codesi, no dosantaro, alaṃ te avipphaṇṇāyā”ti. Dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avipphaṇṇāro upadahaṭṭabbo. Tam kissa hetu, yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Dhammacuditaṃ pana bhante bhikkhuno katiḥākārehi vipphaṇṇāro upadahaṭṭabboti. Dhammacuditaṃ Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṇṇāro upadahaṭṭabbo “kālenāyasmā cudito, no akālena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṇāyā. Bhūtenāyasmā cudito, no abhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṇāyā. Saṅghenāyasmā cudito, no pharusena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṇāyā. Atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no anattasaṃhitenā, alaṃ te vipphaṇṇāyā. Mettacittenāyasmā cudito, no dosantarena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṇāyā”ti. Dhammacuditaṃ Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṇṇāro upadahaṭṭabboti.

Codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabboti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo. Kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampitā¹ āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratāti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabboti.

Cuditena pana bhante bhikkhunā katisu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbanti. Cuditenupāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe cāti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhako navamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tiṃsa.

1. Anukampatā (Ka)

Tassuddānaṃ

Uposathe yāvatikaṃ, pāpabhikkhu na nikkhami.
 Moggallānena nicchuddho, accherā Jinasāsane.
 Ninnonupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma.
 Kuṇapukkipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti ca.
 Savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca.
 Bahu dhammavinayopi, bhūtaṭṭhāriyapuggalā.
 Samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā, vācesi¹ sāsane guṇaṃ.
 Uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti.
 Paṭikaceva ujjhanti, eko dve tīṇi cattāri.
 Pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni, navā ca dasamāni ca.
 Sīla ācāra diṭṭhi ca, ājīvaṃ catubhāgike.
 Pārājikañca saṃghādi, pācitti pāṭidesani.
 Dukkaṭaṃ pañcabhāgesu, silācāravipatti ca.
 Akatāya katāya ca, chabhāgesu yathāvidhi.
 Pārājikañca saṃghādi, thullaṃ pācittiyena ca.
 Pāṭidesaniyañceva, dukkaṭaṃca dubbhāsitaṃ.
 Sīlācāravipatti ca, diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti.
 Yā ca aṭṭhā katakate, tenetā silācāradiṭṭhiyā.
 Akatāya katāyāpi, katakatāyameva ca.
 Evaṃ navavidhā vuttā, yathābhūtena nāyato.
 Pārājiko vippakatā, paccakkhāto tatheva ca.
 Upeti paccādiyati, paccādānakathā ca yā.
 Sīlācāravipatti ca, tathā diṭṭhivipattiyā.
 Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, dasadhā taṃ vijānātha.

Bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, añño cārocayāti taṃ.
 So yeva tassa akkhāti¹, pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti so.
 Vuṭṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca.
 Manussa-amanussā ca, vāḷasarīsapā jīvibrahmaṃ.
 Dasannamaññatarena, tasmim̃ aññataresu vā.
 Dhammikādhammikā ceva, yathā maggena jānātha.
 Kālabhūtattasamhitam̃, labhissāmi bhavissati.
 Kāyavācasikā mettā, bāhusaccaṃ ubhayāni.
 Kālabhūtena saṇhena, atthamettena codaye.
 Vippaṭṭisāraddhammena, tathā vācā² vinodaye.
 Dhammacodacuditassa, vinodeti vippaṭṭisāro.
 Karuṇā hitānukampi, vuṭṭhānapurekkhārato.
 Codakassa paṭipatti, Sambuddhena pakāsītā.
 Sacce ceva akuppe ca, cuditasseva dhammatāti.

Pātimokkhatṭhapanakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Vipassañño cārocāti. Tam̃ suddheva tassa akkhāti (Ka)

2. Tathevāpi (Syā)

10. Bhikkhunikkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Mahāpajāpati Gotamīvattu

402. * Tena समयेना Buddho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati¹Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadvoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadvoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi, addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ rudamānam bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvāna Mahāpajāpatiṃ

* Am 3. 101 piṭṭhādīsipi idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

1. Mahāpajāpatī (Sī, Syā)

Gotamiṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ Gotami sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā”ti. Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti. Tena hi tvaṃ Gotami muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā ‘na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti, sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando¹ “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena Bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ² vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātun”ti. Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiṭṭhalampi sakadāgāmi-

1. Am 3. 103 piṭṭhe pana “atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosī”ti āgataṃ.

2. Sakidāgāmiphalaṃ (Syā)

phalampi anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātunti. Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātum, bahūpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaṅṅam pāyesi, sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti.

Aṭṭhagarudhamma

403. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā.

* Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā¹ mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (1)

Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (2)

Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā uposathapucchakaṅca ovādūpasāṅkamaṅca, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (3)

Vassamvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbam diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (4)

Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (5)

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatoṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (6)

* Vi 2. 74 piṭṭhepi.

1. Garukatvā (Ka)

Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (7)

Ajjatagge ovaṭṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. (8)

Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadāti.

Atha kho āyasmā anando Bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etadavoca “sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā.

Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātappaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitappaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitaḥ uposathapucchakaṇca ovādūpasaṅkamaṇca, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṃghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretappaṃ diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṃghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritappaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāsa ubhatoṃghe upasampadā pariyesitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo.

Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo.

Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo.

Sace kho tvaṃ Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇḥeyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsannahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ¹ vā labhitvā ubhoḥi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyeti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upasampannā Bhagavato mātucchā”ti.

Sace Ānanda nālabhissa mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañceva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni² appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatheṇakehi, evameva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

1. Adhimattakamālaṃ (Syā)

2. Bahu-itthikāni (Sī, Syā)

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evameva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjittikā¹ nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evameva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva ālīm bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evameva kho Ānanda mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyāti.

Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunī-upasampadānujānana

404. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu sākiyānīsu paṭipajjāmi”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun”ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī etadavocum “ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, ‘Bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati

1. Mañjetṭhikā (Sī, Syā)

Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu ‘ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evamāha ‘imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”.

Yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tadeva sā¹ upasampannāti.

405. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi, sādhu bhante, Bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṅca bhikkhu-nīnaṅca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evamāha ‘ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi, sādhu bhante Bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṅca bhikkhunīnaṅca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ’ti”.

Aṭṭhānametaṃ Ānanda anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato anujāneyya mātuḡāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ, imehi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātuḡāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ

1. Tadevassā (Ka)

añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti, kimaṅgaṃ pana Tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbāṃ, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā”ti. Yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathāti. Yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmāti. Yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathāti.

406. * Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan”ti. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi, ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti, no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti, no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti, no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti, no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti, no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāya, ekaṃsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi “neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ Satthusāsanam”ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi, ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya, visaññogāya saṃvattanti, no saññogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti, no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti,

* Am 3. 106 piṭṭhepi.

no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṁvattanti, no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṁvattanti, no saṅgaṇikāya, vīriyārambhāya saṁvattanti, no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti, no dubbharatāya, ekaṁsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi “eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthusāsanā”ti.

407. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ na uddisīyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṁ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṁ, jāriyo imā imesaṁ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṁ abhiramissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabbaṁ, yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ ācikkhituṁ “evaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddiseyyāthā”ti.

408. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattim na paṭikaronti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā, yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṁ āpatti paṭikātabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ ācikkhituṁ “evaṁ āpattim paṭikareyyāthā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṁ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ āpattim paṭiggahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghātakepi bhikkhuṁ passitvā pattaṁ bhūmiyaṁ nikkhipitvā ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā

ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, yo paṭiggaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ “evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyāthā”ti.

409. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena katakammā bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghātakepi bhikkhuṃ passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā khamāpentī “evaṃ nūna kātabban”ti maññaṃānā. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṃ kammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ “evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā”ti.

410. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyopi āpattigāminiyopi, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu “sādhu bhante, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭiggaṇhantu, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭiggahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsiniṃ bhikkhunī satta vassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati. Assosi kho sā bhikkhunī “Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ gantukāmo”ti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosī “ahaṃ kho satta vassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhiṃ vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati, dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ Sattāhāraṃ anubandhituṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācētunti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

411. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiṅcanti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave

bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā, yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti -pa-. Ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti. Aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti. Bhikkhuniyo obhāsenti. Bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojenti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhunā kāyo vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo -pa-. Na ūru vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo. Na aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabban. Na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā. Na bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojetabban, yo sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ kaddamodakena osiñcanti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu kaddamodakena osiñcitabbo, yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātunti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, thanaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhū obhāsenti, bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo -pa-. Na thano

vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo. Na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo. Na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Na bhikkhū obhāsitaṃ. Na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ, yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātappaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātunti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kappati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya¹ bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposathaṃ kātuṃ, na nu kho kappatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti.

412. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitabbā, yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena² bālā abyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bālāna abyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

1. Ovādaṭṭhapitāya (Syā), ovādaṃṭhapitāya (Ka)

2. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū (Syā, Kaṃ)

413. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo, yā na gaccheyya, yathādhhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisamgho ovādaṃ gacchati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiraṃsanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunisamghena ovādo gantabbo, gaccheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantanti.

Tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiraṃsanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo, gaccheyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhuniyo¹ ovādaṃ gantuṃ, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisamgho ovādūpasaṅkamanān”ti. Tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisamgho bhante bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisamgho ovādūpasaṅkamanān”ti. Pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo “atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato”ti. Sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo “itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisamgho upasaṅkamatū”ti. Sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo “ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun”ti. Sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, so ca hoti aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, sammantivā vattabbo “itthannāmo

* Vi 2. 413 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhunīhi (Ka)

bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṅkamatū”ti. Sace na koci ussahabhi bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo “natthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṃgho sampādetū”ti.

414. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ovādo na gahetabbo, yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhi”ti, ahaṃ hi bhaginī bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhape-tvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhi”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhi”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhi”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī araṇṇe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti.

gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave araññikena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ, saṅketañca kātuṃ “atra patiharissāmi”ti.

415. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo, yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo, yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅketaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅketaṃ na gantabbaṃ, yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

416. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, teheva phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākataṃ¹ kāyabandhanaṃ, na ca tena phāsukā nāmetabbā, yā nāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilīvena² paṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti -pa- cammapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Dussavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

1. Ekapariyāyakataṃ (Syā)

2. Vilivena(Ka)

ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā nāmetabbā -pa-. Na suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmetabbā, yā nāmeyya āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanamghamsāpentī -pa- gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭāpentī. Hattham koṭṭāpentī. Hatthakoccharam koṭṭāpentī, pādam koṭṭāpentī. Pādakoccharam koṭṭāpentī. Ūrum koṭṭāpentī. Mukham koṭṭāpentī. Dantamaṃsam koṭṭāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhillena jaghanam ghamśāpetabbam -pa-. Na dantamaṃsam koṭṭāpetabbam, yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

417. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukham ālimpanti -pa-. Mukham ummaddenti. Mukham cuṇṇenti. Manosilikāya mukham lañchenti. Aṅgarāgam karonti. Mukharāgam karonti. Aṅgarāgamukharāgam karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpigihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukham ālimpitabbam -pa-. Na mukham ummadditabbam. Na mukham cuṇṇetabbam. Na manosilikāya mukham lañchitabbam. Na aṅgarāgo kātabbo. Na mukharāgo kātabbo. Na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo, yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgam¹ karonti -pa-. Visesakam karonti. Olokanakena olokenti. Sāloke tiṭṭhanti. Naccam² kārapenti. Vesim vuṭṭhāpentī. Pānāgāram ṭhapenti. Sūnam ṭhapenti. Āpaṇam pasārenti. Vaḍḍhim payojenti. Vaṇijjam payojenti. Dāsam upaṭṭhāpentī. Dāsim upaṭṭhāpentī. Kammakāram upaṭṭhāpentī. Kammakārim upaṭṭhāpentī. Tiracchānagatam upaṭṭhāpentī. Harītakapattikam³ pakiṇanti. Namatakam dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgam kātabbam -pa-. Na visesakam kātabbam. Na

1. Apāṅgam (?) 2. Sanaccam (Sī, Syā), samajjam (Ka) 3. Harītakapaṇṇikam (Ka)

olokanakena oloketabbaṃ. Na sāloke ṭhātabbaṃ. Na naccaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Na vesī vuṭṭhāpetabbā. Na pānāgāraṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Na sūnā ṭhapetabbā. Na āpaṇo pasāretabbo. Na vaḍḍhi payojetabbā. Na vaṇijjā payojetabbā. Na dāso upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na dāsī upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Na kammakāro upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na kammakāri upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Na tiracchānagato upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na harītakapakkikaṃ pakiṇitabbaṃ. Na namatakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

418. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhārenti -pa-. Sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbalohitakāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamañjīṭṭhikāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbakaṇṭhāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamahāraṅgarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamahānāmarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Acchinnadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Dīghadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Pupphadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Phaladasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Kaṅcukaṃ dhārenti. Tirīṭakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni -pa-. Na tirīṭakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

419. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālaṃ karontī evamāha “mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū”ti. Tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca vivadanti “amhākaṃ hoti, amhākaṃ hotī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya “mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghassevetāṃ. Sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave -pa-. Sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya “mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghassevetāṃ. Bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya “mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghassevetāṃ. Sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave -pa-. Upāsako ce bhikkhave -pa-. Upāsikā ce bhikkhave -pa-. Añño ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya “mamaccayena mayhaṃ

parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tатtha bhikkhunisaṃgho,
bhikkhusaṃghassevetanti.

420. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī purāṇamallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakam bhikkhum passivā amsakūṭena pahāram datvā pātesi¹. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāram dassatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo, yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā dūratova okkamitvā maggam dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbham pātetvā kulūpikam bhikkhunim etadavoca “handayye imam gabbham pattena nīharā”ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī tam gabbham patte pakkipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānam kataṃ hoti “yāham paṭhamam bhikkham labhissāmi, na tam adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam bhikkhunim passivā etadavoca “handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiggaṇhā”ti. Alam ayyāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho so bhikkhu tam bhikkhunim etadavoca “handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiggaṇhā”ti. Alam ayyāti. Mayā kho bhagini samādānam kataṃ “yāham paṭhamam bhikkham labhissāmi, na tam adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi”ti. Handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiggaṇhāti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā nīharitvā pattam dassesi “passa ayya patte gabbham, mā ca kassaci ārocesi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham nīharissatī”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham nīharissatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo,

1. Pavaṭṭesi (Sī)

yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā nīharitvā pattam dassetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam, yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañca patte āmisam hoti, tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam rathikāya purisabyañjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimsu, manussā ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu, tā bhikkhuniyo maṅkū ahesum. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam etamattham ārocesum. Yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā -pa- tā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisabyañjanam upanijjhāyissantī”ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesum. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisabyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam, yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

421. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhadantā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dassanti, mayampi na jānāma dānam dātun”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dātubbam, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam āmisam ussannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghassa dātunti. Bāḷhataram ussannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi¹ paṭiggāhāpetvā² paribhuñjitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam, yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātunti. Bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi³ paṭiggāhāpetvā paribhuñjitunti.

442. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanam ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ⁴ na hoti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ “sādhu bhante, ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanam dentu tāvakālikan”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanam dātum tāvakālikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭham abhinisīdantipi abhinipajjantipi, senāsanam lohitena makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭham abhinisīditabbam abhinipajjitabbam, yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvasathacīvaranti. Āvasathacīvaram lohitena makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

1. Bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi (Sī)

2. Paṭiggāhāpetvā (Ka)

3. Bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi (Sī)

4. Bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanam (Syā, Kam)

anujānāmi bhikkhave āṇicoḷakanti. Coḷakaṃ nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhitunti. Suttaṃ chijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihini kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā kaṭisuttakanti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

423. Tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvalohitāpi dhuvacoḷāpi paggharantīpi sikharanīpi itthipaṇḍakāpi vepurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatobyañjanāpi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentiyā catuvīsati antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā “nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharanī¹, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā. Santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujissāsī, aṇaṇāsī, nasi rājabhaṭī, anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavīsativassāsī, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaram, kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekato-upasampannāya bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhāya bhikkhusaṃghe upasampādetunti.

1. Sikhariṇī (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitunti.

Tattheva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tattheva vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusāsivā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. Evañca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā—

424. Paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacīvaram ācikkhitabbam, ayam te patto, ayam saṅghāṭi, ayam uttarāsaṅgo, ayam antaravāsako, idam saṅkaccikam¹, ayam udakasāṭikā. Gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti.

Bālā abyattā anusāsanti, duranusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bālāya abyattāya anusāsitabbā, yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitunti.

Asammatā anusāsanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā, yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatāya anusāsitum. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam, parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.

Kathaṅca attanāva² attānam sammannitabbam, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmā itthannāmam anusāseyyan”ti, evam attanāva attānam sammannitabbam.

Kathaṅca parāya³ parā sammannitabbā, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā

1. Saṅkaccikam (Syā)

2. Attanā vā (Ka)

3. Parāya vā (Ka)

itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā”ti, evaṃ parāya parā sammannitabbā.

Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyā “suṇasi itthannāme ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo, yaṃ jātāṃ taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santāṃ ‘atthī’ti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ ‘natthī’ti vattabbaṃ, mā kho vitthāyi¹, mā kho maṅku ahosi, evaṃ taṃ pucchissanti—nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharaṇī, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā. Santi te evarūpā ābādha kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujissāsī, aṇaṇāsī, nasi rājabhaṭī, anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavāsativassāsī, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti.

Ekato āgacchanti. Na ekato āgantabbaṃ, anusāsikāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, anusitṭhā sā mayā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā”ti. “Āgacchāhī”ti vattabā.

Ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā “saṅghaṃ ayye upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Dutiyampi ayye saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Tatiyampi ayye saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan”ti.

1. Vitthāsi (Ka)

Suṇasi itthannāme ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo, yaṃjātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, santaṃ ‘atthī’ti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ ‘natthī’ti vattabbaṃ, nasi animittā -pa- kinnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

425. “Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Dutiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhāreyāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva taṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārapetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā “ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, saṃghaṃ ayyā upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatumaṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya

ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, dutiyampi ayyā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, tatiyampi ayyā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā “imissā tayo ca nissaye atṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā”ti.

426. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanaṃ saṃkasāyantiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo “Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ”ti sabbattha aṭṭheva bhikkhuniyo yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ¹ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

427. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbaṃ, yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na paverenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅgho na pavāretabbo, yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbaṃ, yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ² pavāretunti. Pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle³ ahesum, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ⁴ pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretunti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṅgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ byattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannitum bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya

1. Aññattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ (Syā)

* Vi 2. 412-3 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pacchābhattaṃ (Syā, Kam)

3. Vikālaṃ (Ka)

4. Ajjatanā (Sī), ajjatanāya (Ka)

bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ, sā tuṅhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammataṃ saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāya sammataṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisaṅgho ayyā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu¹ ayyā bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati, dutiyampi ayyā -pa-. Tatiyampi ayyā bhikkhunisaṅgho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati”ti.

428. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo, ṭhapitopi aṭṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, ṭhapitāpi aṭṭhapitā, ṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, kataṃpi akataṃ, karontiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, paṭṭhapitopi appaṭṭhapito, paṭṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na okāso

1. Vadatu maṃ (Ka)

kāretabbo, kāritopi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na codetabbo, coditopi acodito, codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na sāretabbo, sāritopi asārito, sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ, ṭhapitopi suṭṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ, ṭhapitāpi suṭṭhapitā, ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Savacanīyaṃ kātuṃ, katampi sukataṃ, karontassa anāpatti. Anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ, paṭṭhapitopi suppaṭṭhapito, paṭṭhapentassa anāpatti. Okāsaṃ kāretuṃ, kāritopi sukārito, kārentassa anāpatti. Codetuṃ, coditāpi sucoditā, codentassa anāpatti. Sāretuṃ, sāritāpi susāritā, sārentassa anāpattīti.

429. * Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttenapi purisantarena purisayuttenapi itthantarena. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi Gaṅgāmahiyāyā”ti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ, yā yāyeyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānanti. Atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etadahosi “itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā yānuggāhātena bāḷhataṃ aphāsu ahosi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṅkinti.

* Vi 2. 452 piṭṭhepi.

1. Gaṅgāmahiyāti (Sī)

430. Tena kho pana samayena aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā ca Sāvattim gantukāmā hoti “Bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī”ti. Assosum kho dhuttā “aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā Sāvattim gantukāmā”ti. Te magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsu. Assosi kho aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā”ti. Bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtenapi upasampādetun”ti.

Bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā, yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Sikkhāmānadūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Sāmaṇeradūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Sāmaṇeridūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. Na bhikkhave bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā, yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetunti.

Tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo “itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, dutiyampi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, tatiyampi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmam upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattham vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattham vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmam upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇam ācikkhitabbam, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā “tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā”ti.

431. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabban, yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunisaṅghassa udosito dinno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udositanti. Udosito na sammati. Bhagavato

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayanti. Upassayo na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammanti. Navakammaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi kātunti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajitāya gabbho vuṭṭhāti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātīti.

Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyāṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāṃ, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṅghassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammataṃ saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññasmiṃ purise paṭipajjanti¹, evaṃ tasmīṃ dārake paṭipajjanti.

1. Paṭipajjati (Syā)

433. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanā hoti mānattacārinī. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṅhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammata saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

434. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānam, yadeva sā vibbhantā, tadeva sā abhikkhunīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanam saṅkami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanam saṅkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivādanam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇappaṭikammaṃ kukkucāyantā na sādīyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītuntī¹.

1. Sādīyitum (Ka)

435. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṅhisamphassaṃ sādiyanti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbaṃ, yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tattheva gabbhaṃ pātentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo, yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhā vivaṭe upari paṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātunti.

436. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṅṅhena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṅṅhena nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kukkusaṃ mattikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsitaḱāya mattikāya nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhayanti khiyyanti vipācenti. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsitaḱāya mattikāya nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimattikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akāmsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave

1. Sādiyantā (Ka)

bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisatitthe nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mahilātīthe nahāyituntī.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako dasamo.

Imasmim khandhake vatthū ekasataṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Pabbajjāṃgotamī yāci, nānuññāsī Tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālim, agamāsī Vināyako.

Rajokiṇṇena koṭṭhake, Ānandassa pavedayi.

Bhabboti nayato yāci, mātāti posikāti ca.

Vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhupaccāsīsānā.

Pavāraṇā garudhammā, dve vassā anakkosanā.

Ovaṭo ca aṭṭha dhammā, yāvajīvānuvattanā.

Garudhammapaṭiggāho, sāvassā upasampadā.

Vassasahassaṃ pañceva, kumbhathe nakasetatṭi.

Mañjīṭṭhika-upamāhi, evaṃ saddhammahimsanā.

Ālīm bandheyya pā-eva, puna saddhammasaṅṭhiti.

Upasampādetum ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā.

Na karissanti kimeva, sādharmaṇāsādharaṇaṃ.
 Ovādaṃ pātimokkhaṇca, kena nu kho upassayaṃ.
 Na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca bhikkhuhi.
 Paṭiggahetuṃ bhikkhūhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho.
 Ācikkhi kammaṃ bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti bhikkhunīhi vā.
 Ācikkhituṃ bhaṇḍanaṇca, ropetvā uppalāya ca.
 Sāvattiyā kaddamoda, avandi kāya ūru ca.
 Aṅgajātaṇca obhāsaṃ, sampayojenti vaggikā.
 Avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna.
 Āvaraṇaṇca ovādaṃ, kappati nu kho pakkami.
 Bālā vatthuvinicchayā, ovādaṃ saṅgho pañcahi.
 Dube tisso na gaṇhanti, bālā gilānagamikaṃ.
 Ārañṇiko nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca.
 Dīghaṃ vilīvacammaṇca, dussā ca veṇivaṭṭi ca.
 Coḷaveṇi ca paṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca vaṭṭikā.
 Aṭṭhillaṃ gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ pādaṃ tathā.
 Ūruṃ mukhaṃ dantamaṃsaṃ, ālimpomaddacuṇṇanā.
 Lañchenti aṅgarāgaṇca, mukharāgaṃ tathā duve.
 Avaṅgaṃ visesoloko, sālokena naccena ca¹.
 Vesī pānāgāraṃ sūnaṃ, āpaṇaṃ vaḍḍhi vaṇijjā.
 Dāsaṃ dāsiṃ kammakaraṃ, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhayaṃ.
 Tiracchānahaṇṭiki, saṃdhārayanti namatakaṃ.
 Nīlaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ, mañjīṭṭhakaṇhacīvarā.
 Mahāraṅgamahānāma, acchinnā dīghameva ca.
 Pupphaphalakaṇcukaṇca, tirīṭṭakaṇca dhārayuṃ.

1. Sāloke sanaccena ca (Sī), sālokena sanaccanaṃ (Syā)

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerāya accaye.
 Niyyādite parikkhāre, bhikkhuniyova issarā.
 Bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa, upāsakassupāsikā.
 Aññesañca parikkhāre, niyyāte bhikkhu-issarā.
 Mallī gabbhaṃ pattamūlam, byañjanaṃ āmisena ca.
 Ussannañca bālhataraṃ, sannidhikatamāmisam.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ bhoṭṭhaṃ¹, bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā kare.
 Senāsaṇaṃ utuniyo, makkhīyati paṭāṇi ca.
 Chijjanti sabbakālañca, animittāpi dissare.
 Nimittā lohitā ceva, tatheva dhuvalohitā.
 Dhuvacoḷapaggharantī, sikharaṇitthipaṇḍakā.
 Vepurisī ca sambhinnā, ubhatobyañjanāpi ca.
 Animittādito katvā, yāva ubhatobyañjanā.
 Etaṃ peyyā lato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca
 Sosāpamāro mānusī, itthīsi bhujissāsī ca.
 Aṇaṇā na rājabhaṭī, anuññātā ca vīsati.
 Paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā, kānāmā te pavattinī.
 Catuvīsantarāyānaṃ, pucchitvā upasampadā.
 Vitthāyanti ananusitṭhā, saṃghamajjhe tatheva ca.
 Upajjhāgāha saṃghāṭi, uttarantaravāsako.
 Saṃkaccudakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye.
 Bālā asammatekato, yāce pucchantarāyikā.
 Ekato-upasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna.
 Chāyā utu divasā ca, saṅgīti tayo nissaye.
 Aṭṭha akaraṇīyāni, kālaṃ sabbattha aṭṭheva.
 Na pavārenti bhikkhunī, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tatheva ca.

1. Heṭṭhā (Sī), heṭṭhaṃ (Syā), bhutti (Ka)

Kolāhalaṃ purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca kolāhalaṃ.
 Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacanīyānuvādanaṃ.
 Okāsaṃ code sārenti, paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.
 Tatheva bhikkhu bhikkhunī, anuññātaṃ mahesinā.
 Yānaṃ gilānayatthaṃ, yānugghātaddhakāsikā.
 Bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera, sāmaṇerī ca bālāya.
 Araññe upāsakena, udosito upassayaṃ.
 Na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbha-ekikā.
 Sāgāraṇca garudhammaṃ, paccakkhāya ca saṅkhami.
 Abhivādanakesā ca, nakhā ca vaṇakammaṇā.
 Pallaṅkena gilānā ca, vaccaṃ cuṇṇena vāsitaṃ.
 Jantāghare paṭisote, atitthe purisena ca.
 MahāGotamī āyāci, Ānando cāpi yoniso.
 Parisā catasso honti, pabbajjā Jinasāsane.
 Saṃvegajananatthāya, saddhammassa ca vuddhiyā.
 Āturassāva bhesajjaṃ, evaṃ Buddhena desitaṃ.
 Evaṃ vinītā saddhamme, mātugāmāpi itarā.
 Yāyanti¹ accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socareti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Tāyanti (Sī, Syā)

11. Pañcasatikakkhandhaka

1. Saṅgītinidāna

437. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi—ekamidāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamūle nisīdimṃ.

* Tena kho pana samayena aññataro Ājīvako Kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājīvakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna taṃ ājīvakaṃ etadavocaṃ “apāvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsī”ti. Āmāvuso jānāmi, ajja sattāhapaṇinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitanti. Tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā, appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātāṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, “atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhumloke antarahitaṃ”ti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti “aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “alaṃ āvuso mā socittha, mā paridevittha, nanvetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kutettha āvuso labbhā, ‘yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujji’ti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

Tena kho panāvuso samayena Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. Atha kho āvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etadavoca “alaṃ āvuso mā socittha, mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca mayaṃ homa ‘idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatī’ti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā”ti.

handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati¹, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, pure avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, pure avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.

Tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatūti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo ekenūnapaṅca-arahantasaṭāni uccini. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavocuṃ “ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiṅcāpi sekkho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatīṃ gantuṃ, bahu ca anena Bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante thero āyasmantampi Ānandaṃ uccinatū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantampi Ānandaṃ uccini.

Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyeyyāma”ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “Rājagaḥaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenaṅca, yaṃnūna mayaṃ Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagaḥe vassaṃ upagaccheyyunti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ṅāpesi—

438. “Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imāni paṅca bhikkhusaṭāni sammaneyya ‘Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasitabban’ti, esā ṅatti.

Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, imāni paṅca bhikkhusaṭāni sammannati ‘Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasitabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ paṅcannaṃ bhikkhusaṭānaṃ sammuti ‘Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantānaṃ dhammaṅca vinayaṅca saṅgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasitabban’ti, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammatāni saṅghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ‘Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban’ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullappaṭisaṅkharāṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ, handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamamā māsam khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoma, majjhimaṃ māsam sannipattivā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyissāmā”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamamā māsam khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkhāriṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando “sve sannipāto¹, na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ sekkho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan”ti bahudeva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ “nipajjissāmī”ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, appattañca sīsam bibbohanaṃ, bhūmito ca pādā muttā, etasmim antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

439. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan”ti.

Āyasmā Upālī saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadavoca “paṭhamamā āvuso Upālī pārājikam kattha paññattan”ti. Vesaliyam bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Methunadhammeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi,

1. Sannipātoti (Ka)

anāpattimpi pucchi. Dutiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Rājagahe bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Dhaniyam kumbhakāraputtam ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Adinnādāneti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Tatiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Vesāliyam bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Manussaviggaheti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Vesāliyam bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Uttarimanussadhammeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim catutthassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena ubhatovibhaṅge pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

440. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan”ti.

Āyasmā Ānando saṃgham nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan”ti. Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ, antarā ca Nālandaṃ Rājāgāraṃke Ambalaṭṭhikāyāti. Kam ārabbhāti. Suppiyaṅca paribbājakam Brahmaḍattaṅca māṇavanti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitanti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaḃbavaneti. Kena saddhinti. Ajātasattunā

vedehiputtana saddhinti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena pañcapi nikāye pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi.

2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā

441. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evamāha ‘ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā’ti”. Pucchi puna tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Na kho maṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchim “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā cattāro pāṭidesanīye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti.

442. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, santambhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni gihinopi jānanti ‘idaṃ vo samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappati’ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma,

bhavissanti vattāro ‘dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, yāvimesam Satthā aṭṭhāsi, tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesam Satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho appaññattam nappaññapeyya, paññattam na samucchindeyya, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vatteyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, santamhākam sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni gihinopi jānanti ‘idam vo samaṇanam Sakyaputtiyanam kappati, idam vo na kappati’ti, sace mayam khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro ‘dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, yāvimesam Satthā aṭṭhāsi, tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesam Satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti, saṅgho appaññattam nappaññapeti, paññattam na samucchindati, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati, yassāyasmato khamati appaññattassa appaññāpanā, paññattassa asamucchedo, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā, so tuṅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Saṅgho appaññattam nappaññapeti, paññattam na samucchindati, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

443. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadvocum “idam te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ na pucchi ‘katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni’ti, desehi taṃ dukkaṭan”ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante assatiyā Bhagavantaṃ na pucchim “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena Bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi

Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamāṃ vandāpesi, tāsāṃ rodantīnaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Ahaṃ kho bhante “māyimāsaṃ¹ vikāle ahesun”ti mātugāmehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamāṃ vandāpesiṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavato oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na Bhagavantāṃ yāci “tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappāṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Ahaṃ kho bhante mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto na Bhagavantāṃ yāciṃ “tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappāṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ ussukkaṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Ahaṃ kho bhante “ayaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantāṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi”ti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ ussukkaṃ akāsiṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti.

444. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṅgīte Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ yena Veḷuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etadavocum “therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṅkīto, upēhi taṃ saṅgītin”ti. Susaṅgītāvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yatheva mayā Bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tathevāhaṃ dhāressāmīti.

1. Māyimā (Sī, Syā)

3. Brahmaḍaḍakathā

445. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavā maṁ bhante parinibbānakāle evamāha ‘tena hānanda saṁgho mamaccayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmaḍaḍam āṇāpetū’ti”. Pucchi pana tvaṁ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavantam “katamo pana bhante brahmaḍaḍo”ti. Pucchim khohaṁ bhante Bhagavantam “katamo pana bhante brahmaḍaḍo”ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṁ iccheyya taṁ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitabboti. Tena hāvuso Ānanda tvaṁyeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmaḍaḍam āṇāpehīti. Kathāham bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmaḍaḍam āṇāpemi, caḍo so bhikkhu pharusoti. Tena hāvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchāhīti. “Evam bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṁghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya Kosambim ujjavi, nāvāya paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa¹ uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhim orodhena. Assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho “amhākam kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno”ti. Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānam udenam etadavoca “amhākam kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānandeva uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno, icchāma mayaṁ deva ayyam Ānandam passitun”ti. Tena hi tumhe samaṇam Ānandam passathāti.

Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho rañño Udenassa orodham āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṁsesī. Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmatā Ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṁsito āyasmato Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsī.

1. Utenassa (Ka)

atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā Udeno tenupasaṅkama. Addasā kho rājā Udeno orodhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna orodhaṃ etadavoca “api nu kho tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passitthā”ti. Apassimhā kho mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānandanti. Api nu tumhe samaṇassa Ānandassa kiñci adatthāti. Adamaḥ kho mayaṃ deva ayyassa Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. Rājā Udeno ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, dussavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇo Ānando karissati, paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressati”ti.

Atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “āgamā nu khvidha bho Ānanda amhākaṃ orodho”ti. Āgamāsi kho te idha mahārāja orodhoti. Api pana bho Ānandassa kiñci adāsīti. Adāsīti kho me mahārāja pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. Kim pana bhavaṃ Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ karissatīti. Ye¹ te mahārāja bhikkhū dubbalacīvarā, tehi saddhiṃ samvibhajissāmīti. Yāni kho pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja uttarattharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja bhisicchaviyo karissāmāti. Yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo, tā kathaṃ karissathāti. Tā mahārāja bhūmattharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni bhūmattharaṇāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmāti. Yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo, tā kathaṃ karissathāti. Tā mahārāja rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana

1. Ye pana (Ka)

bho Ānanda porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni, tāni katham karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja koṭṭetvā cikkhallena madditvā paribhaṇḍam limpissāmāti.

Atha kho rājā Udeno “sabbevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti, na kulavaṃ gamenti”ti āyasmato Ānandassa aññānipi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. Ayañcarahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvarabhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena ghositārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ āyasmā Ānando etadavoca “saṃghena te āvuso Channa brahmadaṇḍo āṇāpito”ti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadaṇḍo āṇāpitoti. Tvaṃ āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvaṃ neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḥhoti. “Nanvāhaṃ bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata, yatoḥam bhikkhūhi neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḥhoti”ti tatteva mucchito papato. Atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadaṇḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadaṇḍan”ti. Yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, tadaggena te brahmadaṇḍo paṭippassaddhoti. Imāya kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ. Tasmā yaṃ vinayasaṅgīti “pañcasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako ekādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tevīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ

Parinibbute Sambuddhe, thero Kassapasavhayo.
 Āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ, saddhammamanupālako.
 Pāvāyaddhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ.
 Saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dhipati.
 Ekenūna pañcasataṃ, Ānandampi ca uccini.
 Dhammavinayasaṅgītiṃ, vasanto guhamuttame.
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi, suttantānandapaṇḍitaṃ.
 Piṭakaṃ tīṇi saṅgītiṃ, akaṃsu Jinasāvaka.
 Khuddānukhuddake nānā, yathāpaññattivattanā.
 Na pucchi akkamitvāna, vandāpesi na yāci ca.
 Pabbajjaṃ mātugāmassa, saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Purāṇo brahmadaṇḍaṅca, orodho Udenena saha.
 Tāva bahu dubbalaṅca, uttarattharaṇā bhisi.
 Bhūmattharaṇā puñchaniyo, rajo cikkhallamaddanā.
 Sahassacīvaraṃ uppajji, paṭhamānandasavhayo.
 Tajjito brahmadaṇḍena, catussaccaṃ apāpuṇi.
 Vasībhūtā pañcasatā, tasmā “pañcasatī” iti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

12. Sattasatikakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

446. Tena kho pana samayena vassasatapariniḅbute Bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentī “kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṅṅakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim̄ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikam̄ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam̄ āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadahuposathe kaṃsapātīm¹ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgatāgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadanti “dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māśakarūpampi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake etadvoca “māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māśakarūpampi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, apetajātarūparajata”ti. Evampi kho Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmataṃ yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adamaṃsuyeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māśakarūpampi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena² paṭivisaṃ³ ṭhapetvā bhājesuṃ. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadvocum̄ “eso te āvuso Yasa hiraṇṇassa paṭiviso”ti. Natthi me āvuso hiraṇṇassa paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ sādiyāmi.

1. Kaṃsacāṭīm (Syā) 2. Bhikkhaggena (Syā) 3. Paṭivimsaṃ (Sī), paṭivisaṃ (Syā)

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādaṃ karoti, handassa mayā paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karomā”ti, te tassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavato āvuso paññattaṃ ‘paṭisāraṇīyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo’ti, detha me āvuso anudūtaṃ bhikkhun”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhum sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Vesālim pavisitvā Vesālike upāsake etadavoca—ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

447. Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tatra kho āvuso Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—
*cattārome bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro, abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Mahikā bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Evameva kho bhikkhave cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

* Am 1. 362 piṭṭhepi.

na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro, santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti, merayaṃ pivanti, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunadhammā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti, jātarūparajatappaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇa brāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, micchājīvā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Idamavocāvuso Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā.

Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Avijjānivutā¹ posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

Surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ.

Rajataṃ jātarūpaṅca, sādiyanti aviddasū.

Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Ete upakkilesā vuttā, Buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā saraajā magā.

Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā.

Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghorāṃ, ādiyanti punabbhavanti

1. Avijjānivutā (Syā)

Evamvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

448. * Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi “kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan”ti. Tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ etadavoca “mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajātā”ti. Asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi ‘kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan’ti, evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisāyaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajātā’ti. Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetuṃ, kaccāhaṃ bhante evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī”ti. Taggha tvaṃ gāmaṇī evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena

* Saṃ 2. 509 piṭṭhepi idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na cakoci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajata. Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātārūparajataṃ kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti, ekamsenetam gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi “assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo”ti. Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi “tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, dāru dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātārūparajataṃ ‘sāditabbaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ’ti vadāmi”ti.

Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

449. * Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha jātārūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi, sikkhāpadaṇca paññāpesi, evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocum “ekova bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtosamaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbevime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvaraṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhum pucchimsu “khamāpitāvuso yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā

upāsakā”ti. Upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, ekova Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtosamaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katāti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, handassa mayaṃ ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karomā”ti, te tassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi.

450. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāveyyakānañca¹ Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānañca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca “ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti ‘kappati saṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan’ti, handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭigāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī”ti. Evamāvusoti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

1. Pāṭheyyakānañca (Syā)

Atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇṇapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Aṭṭhāsītīmatā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū appekacce āraññikā appekacce piṇṇapātikā appekacce paṃsukūlikā appekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

451. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātīkādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātīkādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labhissāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti. Assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ, sutvānassa etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. Idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti, sohaṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsu gamissāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ paṭikacceva gaccheyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṅkassaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchīṃsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Saṅkassaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṅkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ¹ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṅkassaṃ gantvā pucchīṃsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā

1. Kannakujjaṃ (Sī)

Udumbaraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Udumbaraṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaraṃ gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātim¹ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Sahajātim gato”ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyaṃ sambhāvesuṃ.

452. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañham pucchissāma, paṭibalo āyasmā Revato ekeneva pañhena sakalampi rattim vītināmetuṃ, idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ² sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhañṇāpariyosāne āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṅkamtivā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesi. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtotassa bhikkhuno sarabhañṇāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo”ti. Ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappoti. Kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharituṃ “yatha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati, tattha paribhuñjissāmī”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante

1. Sahajātim (Ka)

2. Antevāsīm (Syā)

dvaṅgulakappoti. Ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappoti. Kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanam̄ bhūñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante gāmantarakappoti. Ko so āvuso gāmantarakappoti. Kappati bhante “idāni gāmantaram̄ gamissāmī”ti bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittam̄ bhojanam̄ bhūñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āvāsakappoti. Ko so āvuso āvāsakappoti. Kappati bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā nānuposatham̄ kātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante anumatikappoti. Ko so āvuso anumatikappoti. Kappati bhante vaggena saṅghena kammam̄ kātuṃ “āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā”ti¹. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āciṅṅakappoti. Ko so āvuso āciṅṅakappoti. Kappati bhante idam̄ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṅṅam̄, idam̄ me ācariyena ajjhāciṅṅam̄, tam̄ ajjhācaritunti. Āciṅṅakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatīti. Kappati bhante amathitakappoti. Ko so āvuso amathitakappoti. Kappati bhante yaṃ tam̄ khīram̄ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitam̄ asampattam̄ dadhibhāvaṃ, tam̄ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittam̄ pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jaḷogim̄ pātunti. Kā sā āvuso jaḷogīti. Kappati bhante yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabbhāvaṃ sā pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante adasakam̄ nisīdananti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jātarūparajatanti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti, handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇam̄ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

1. Anujānissāmāti, anujānessāmāti, anumatiṃ ānessāmāti (Ka)

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

453. Assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputto idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati, labhati ca kira pakkhan”ti. Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātīkādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtaka bhikkhū pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum̐ pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūciḡharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampi, atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya Sahajātim̐ ujjavimsu, nāvāya paccorohitvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamaṇe bhattavissaggam̐ karonti. Atha kho āyasmāto Sāḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “ke nu kho dhammavādino pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Atha kho āyasmāto Sāḷhassa dhammaṇca vinayaṇca cetasā paccavekkhantassa etadahosi adhammavādino pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādino Pāveyyakā¹ bhikkhū”ti.

Atha kho aññatarā Suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmāto Sāḷhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavāpuriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evameva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmāto Sāḷhassa sammukhe pāturaḡhosi. Atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etadavoca “sādhu bhante Sāḷha, adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhī”ti. Pubbepi cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā

1. Pāṭheyyakā (Syā)

ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti.

454. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavocum “paṭiggaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūciḅharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampī”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvaran”ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etadavocum “paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūciḅharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampī”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvaran”ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. Manussā kho āvuso Uttara Bhagavato sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti, teneva attamanā honti. No ce Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti. Āyasmato¹ Ānandassa upanāmenti “paṭiggaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ, yathā Bhagavatā paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatī”ti. Paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ, yathā therena paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi vajjiputtehi bhikkhūhi nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi. Vadeyyātha āvuso yena atthoti. Ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro theram vadetu “ettakaṃca bhante thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu, puratthimesu janapadesu Buddhā Bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “ettakaṃ bhante thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu, puratthimesu janapadesu Buddhā Bhagavanto

1. Āyasmato ca (Syā)

uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesī”ti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ “kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā”ti. Pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, “adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesī”ti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. Nanu tvaṃ āvuso¹ vuḍḍho vīsativassosīti. Āmāvuso, api ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmāti.

455. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati, atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameśāma, siyāpi mūladāyakā² bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ, yaḍi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, yatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṅgho tatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā.

Tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathabyā saṅghatthero vīsavassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ āvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālasseva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmīṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchi. Gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, gabbhappamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. Atha kho āyasmā Revato “ayaṃ thero mahallako, na nipajjati”ti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī “ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjati”ti na seyyaṃ kappesi. Atha kho

1. Āvuso Uttara (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Mūladāyakā (Sī)

āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadvoca “katamena tvaṃ bhūmi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī”ti. Mettāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso¹ bhūmi, yadidaṃ mettāti. Pubbepi me bhante gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahipi mettāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahattanti. Thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante, yadidaṃ suññatāti. Pubbepi me bhūmi gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahipi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahattanti. Ayañcarahi therenaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim etadvoca “ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti ‘kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim pātum, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan”ti. Therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, theressa bhante dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti “ke nu kho dhammavādino, pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ pana āvuso dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti “ke nu kho dhammavādino pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti “adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. Api cāhaṃ

1. Heso (Syā)

na tāva diṭṭhim āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti. Mayhampi kho āvuso dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti “adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. Api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhim āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti.

456. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati, tasmim̃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyyā”ti. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū uccini, “pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantañca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantañca Sālhaṃ āyasmantañca Khujjasobhitaṃ āyasmantañca Vāsabhagāmikaṃ, Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantañca Revataṃ āyasmantañca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiraṃ āyasmantañca Yasaraṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantañca Sumananaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti. Na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum̃, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmim̃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyake bhikkhū sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum̃, yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catunnaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum̃, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammatā saṅghena cattāro pācīnakā bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyakā bhikkhū ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṅghassa pātīmokkhuddesako hoti. Atha kho saṅgho āyasmantampi Ajitaṃ sammannati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakānaṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma”ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appasaddo appanigghoso, yaṃnūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma”ti.

457. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāma. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ”ti.

Āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca “kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo”ti. Ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappoti. Kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum “yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati, tattha paribhuñjissāma”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. * Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kim āpajjatīti. Sannidhikārakabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (1)

Kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappoti. Ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappoti. Kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ

* Vi 2. 117 piṭṭhe.

bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.¹ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe
suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Vikālabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ,
itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam, idaṃ
dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (2)

Kappati bhante gāmantarakappoti. Ko so āvuso gāmantarakappoti.
Kappati bhante “idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmi”ti bhuttāvinā pavāritena
anarittam bhojanaṃ bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.² Kattha paṭikkhittanti.
Sāvathiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Anarittabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ tatiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ,
itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam, idaṃ
tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (3)

Kappati bhante āvāsakappoti. Ko so āvuso āvāsakappoti. Kappati bhante
sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmānuposathaṃ kātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.³
Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutteti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti.
vinayātisāre dukkaṅgati.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ catuttham vatthu saṅghena
vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam,
idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (4)

Kappati bhante anumatikappoti. Ko so āvuso anumatikappoti. Kappati
bhante vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ “āgate bhikkhū
anumānessāmā”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti.⁴ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Campeyyake
vinayavatthusminti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṅgati.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ pañcamaṃ vatthu saṅghena
vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsanam,
idaṃ pañcamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (5)

Kappati bhante āciṅṅakappoti. Ko so āvuso āciṅṅakappoti. Kappati
bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṅṅam, idaṃ me

1. Vi 2. 114 piṭṭhe. 2. Vi 2. 109 piṭṭhe. 3. Vi 3. 146 piṭṭhe. 4. Vi 3. 435 piṭṭhe.

ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, taṃ ajjhācaritunti. Āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatīti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (6)

Kappati bhante amathitakappoti. Ko so āvuso amathitakappoti. Kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.¹ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Anatirittabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ sattamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ sattamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (7)

Kappati bhante jaḷogim pātunti. Kā sā āvuso jaḷogīti. Kappati bhante yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ sā pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.² Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Kosambiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Surāmerayapāne pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (8)

Kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdananti. Nāvuso kappatīti.³ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Chedanake pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ navamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ navamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (9)

Kappati bhante jātārūparajatanti. Nāvuso kappatīti.⁴ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pācittiyanti.

1. Vi 2. 109 piṭṭhe. 2. Vi 2. 145 piṭṭhe. 3. Vi 2. 221 piṭṭhe. 4. Vi 1. 344 piṭṭhe.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ dasamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ dasamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (10)

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, imāni dasa vatthūni saṅghena vinicchitāni “itipimāni dasavatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsaṇāni”ti.

458. Nihatametaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ, api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṅghamajjhēpi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ saṅghamajjhēpi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. Imāyā kho pana vinayaśaṅgīyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayaśaṅgīti “sattasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako dvādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañcavīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dasa vatthūni pūretvā, kammaṃ dūtena pāvisi.

Cattāro puna rūpañca, Kosambi ca Pāveyyako.

Maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṅkassaṃ, Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ.

Sahajāti ca majjhesi, assosi kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ.

Pattanāvāya ujjavi, rahosi upanāmayam¹.

Garu² saṅgho ca Vesālim, mettā saṅgho ubbāhikāti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggo³ niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggapāli niṭṭhitā.

1. Dūratopi udapādi (Ka)

2. Dāruṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Cullavaggo (Sī)

Cūlavaggapāliyā

Lakkhitatabbānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko		Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]			[A]	
Aṃsabaddhaka	250, 253		Attādānaṅgāni pañca	434
Akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ	320		Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ	5, 15, 29, 41, 49, 60, 71, 206
Aggapiṇḍaṃ	309, 310, 311		Adhammacuditassa avippaṭi-	
Aggaḷavaṭṭikaṃ	292		sāraṇiyadhammā pañca	438
Aggāsaṇaṃ	309, 310, 311		Adhammacodakassa vippaṭi-	
Aggodakaṃ	309, 310, 311		sāraṇiyadhammāpañca	438
Agghasamodhānaparivāso	134		Adhammavādī dhammavādī	188
Agghasamodhāna-			Adhammikāni amūḷhavinaya-	
parivāsakammavācā	135		dānāni tīṇi	201
Aṅgaajātaṃ	246		Adhammikā salākaggāhā	
Aṅgaajātaṃ na chetabbaṃ	246		dasa	205
Aṅgarāgamukharāga	242		Adhammena	
Aṅgulimuddikā	241		vūpasammati	188-9-90
Accayadesanā	264		Adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo	219
Ajātasattu pitaraṃ			Adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti	219
hantuṃ ārabhi	350		Adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ	220
Ajātasattussa			Adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo	218
devadatte pasādo	341		Adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca	219
Aññatra paribhogo			Adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca	219
aññatra na paribhuñjitabbo	327		Adhikaraṇañceva kiccaṇca	220
Atṭāne na nahāyitabbaṃ	240		Adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca	218
Atṭhārasavattaṃ	208		Adhikaraṇavūpasammanaṇatti	502
Atṭhillena jaghanaṃ			Adhikaraṇāni cattāri	211
na gaṃsāpetabbaṃ	458		Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu	301
Attasammuti	464		Anāthapiṇḍikassa vihāradānaṃ	314
Attādānaṃ	434		Anudūtakammavācā	44

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Anumodanavattaṃ	379	Abbhānārahassa	
Anuruddhassa		sammāvattanā	100
pabbajjānujānanam	337	Abbhānāraho bhikkhu	
Anuruddhassa		vibbhamati	157
pabbajjavasācanam	337	Abbhānāraho bhikkhu	
Anuvādādhikaraṇam	212	sāmaṇero hoti	157
Anuvādādhikaraṇam		Abhimārapesanam	351
katihi samathehi sammati	229	Ambapesikāyo	244
Anuvādādhikaraṇam kusalam		Amūḷhavinayo	199
akusalam abyākataṃ	216	Amūḷhavinayadāna-	
Anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlāni	214	kammavācā	200, 231
Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam	218	Amūḷhavinayadānāni	
Anuvādo no adhikaraṇam	219	dhammikāni	202
Anekavihitā anācārā	22, 284	Avāṅgam karonti	458
Antarāyikadhammapucchaka-		Avandiyapuggalā dasa	312
sammutiṇāti	465	Avalekhanakaṭṭham	283
Antevāsikavattaṃ	407	Avissajjiyāni pañca	321
Aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo	158	Avebhaṅgiyavatthūni pañca	323
Aparisuddhā parisā	418	Asadhammehi aṭṭhahi	
Apidhānam	282, 283, 284	abhibhūto	365
Appaṭicchanna-		Asadhammehi tīhi	
abbhānakammavācā	106-7-8	abhibhūto	366
Appaṭicchanna-		Ahirājakulāni cattāri	245
abbhānayācanapāli	106		
Appaṭicchannamānatta-		[Ā]	
kammavācā	104	Ākaṅkhamānacatukkam	42
Appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati	159	Ākaṅkamānacuddasakam	31
Appamattakavissajjakassa		Ākaṅkhamānachakkam	9, 18, 51,
aṅgāni pañca	331		62, 73, 207
Appamattakavissajjaka		Āgantukavattaṃ	374
sammutikammavācā	331	Ācamanakumbhī	283
Appamattakavissajjakena		Ācamanasarāvakam	284
kiṃ dātabbam	332		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ā]		[Ā-I]	
Ācariyavattaṃ	402	Āpattiyā appaṭikamme	
Āṇicoḷakaṃ	463	ukkhhepanīyakammakatassa	
Ānandassa cīvara-		sammāvattanā	63
paribhoganayo	488	Āpattiyā appaṭikamme	
Ānandassa matugāma-		ukkhhepanīyakamma	
pabbajjāyācanaṃ	443	paṭippassambhanakammavācā	67
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ	212	Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ		Āyogo	276
katihi samatthehi sammati	233	Āraññīkavattaṃ	385
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ		Ālimpana	243
akusalaṃ abyākataṃ	217	Āvasathacīvaraṃ	462
Āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlāni	215	Āvāsīkavattaṃ	377
Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ	219	Āviñchanacchiddaṃ	292
Āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ	219	Āviñchanarajjuṃ	292
Āpattiyā adassane		Āsanaṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ	315
ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ	48	Āsandiko	294
Āpattiyā adassane		Āsandipallaṅkādi	313, 320
ukkhhepanīyakammavācā	48	Āsittakūpadhāne	261
Āpattiyā adassane		Āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294
ukkhhepanīyakammakatassa		Āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ	294
sammāvattanā	52	Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ na	
Āpattiyā adassane		dassetabbaṃ	247
ukkhhepanīyakamma			
paṭippassambhanakammavācā	57	[U]	
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme		Ukkāsikaṃ	241
ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ	59	Ukkhepanīyakammaṃ	496
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme		Ugghaṃsana	239, 240
ukkhhepanīyakammavācā	59	Ugghāṭanakiṭṭikaṃ	298
		Uccāsayanamahāsayanāni	313
		Udakadoni	260
		Udakaniddhamanaṃ	283, 300, 301
		Udakapuñchanī	268

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[E]	
Udakamātikam	260	Ekaccāsu āpattisu	
Udeno rājā	487, 488	nibbematiko	162
Udositam	472	Ekatokājam	278
Upajjhāyavattam	393	Ekattharaṇapāvuraṇa	262
Upaṭṭhānasālā	298	Ekāhappaṭicchanna-	
Upanando sakyaputto	318	abbhānakammavācā	111
Upasampadāpekkhāya		Ekāhappaṭicchannakammavācā	108
anusāsakasammutiñatti	464	Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta-	
Upasampadāpekkhāya		kammavācā	110
anusāsanam	465	[O]	
Upasampadāpekkhāya		Ottharaka	256
pakkosanañatti	465	Onaddhapīṭham	462
Upasampādentiyā antarāyika-		Onaddhamañcam	462
dhammā cativīsati	463	Orodho	487
Upassayam	473	Olambakam	283
Upālissa pabbajjā	338	Olokana	242
Upālinā vinayasikkhāpanam	319	Ovaṭṭikam	241
Ubbāhikakammavācā	224, 225	Osaṅṭhana	242
Ubbāhikāya vūpasamma-		[Ka]	
kammavācā	504	Kaṁsabhaṇḍa	276
Ubbāhikāya sammannitabba-		Kacchurogābādho	241
bhikkhuno aṅgāni dasa	223	Kaṅcukam	459
Ubhatokājam	278	Kaṭacchuparissāvana	255
Ubhatobhikkhunīnam upa-		Kaṭisuttakam	241, 463
sampadakammavācā	466, 467	Kaṅṭhasuttakam	241
Ullittāvalittam	293	Kaṅṇamalaharaṇī	275
[E]		Kaṅṇamalaharaṇiyo dasa	275
Ekaccā āpattiyo		Kattarikāya	274, 275
jānāti	160	Kathinam	252, 253
Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati	161	Kaddamodakena	452-3

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Kha]	
Kavaṭaṃ	276	Khuddānukhuddakasikkhā	
Kavāṭaṃ	292	padāni	484
Kāmādīnavo	69	Khurabhaṇḍaṃ	274
Kāyaṃ vivaritvā dassenti	453	Khettakaraṇavidhi	336
Kāyabandhanaṃ	276, 457	[Ga-Gha]	
Kāyabandhanaṇi akappiyāni		Gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsakaṃ	277
cattāri	276	Gaṇṭhikā ekādasa	277
Kāyabandhanaṇi		Kandhabbahatthakena	
kappiyāni dve	276	nahāyanti	240
Kāyabadhanaṇi dīghāni	457	Gabbhā tayo	298
Kāyuraṃ	241	Gamikavattaṃ	378
Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ	219	Garudhammā aṭṭha	444-5-6
Kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ	220	Giraggasamajjo	243
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ	212	Gihinivatthaṃ	278
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ		Ghiparutaṃ	278
akusalaṃ abyakataṃ	217	Gītassarena dhammaṃ	
Kiccādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ		gāyanti	243
ekaṃ	216	Gītassarena dhammaṃ	
Kukkusaṃ mattikaṃ	475	gāyantassa ādīnavā pañca	243
Kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti	240	Ghaṭakaṃ	268
Kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti	240	Ghaṭikaṭāha	251
Kuladūsakammaṃ	22, 284	[Ca]	
Kuḷīrapādaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294	Cakkhurogābādho	243
Kuḷīrapādaṃ mañcaṃ	294	Caṅkamaṃ	256
Kese osaṅṭhenti	242	Candanagaṇṭhi	246
Koṭṭhakaṃ	300	Candanikaṃ	260
[Kha]		Candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā	
Khajjabhājakassa		cattāro	492
aṅgā pañca	330-1	Cayā tayo	282, 297, 299, 300
Khajjabhājakasammuti-		Cīvararajjuṃ	259, 298, 299
kammavācā	331	Cīvaravaṃsaṃ	259, 298, 299
Khaṇḍaphullaṃ	482	Cīvarāni sabbanīlakāni	459
Khamāpanavidhi	44		
Khipita	281		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ca-Cha]	
Cuditena paṭiṭṭhāpetabba-	
dhammā dve	439
Celapaṭikaṃ	267, 268
Codakena upaṭṭhāpetabba-	
dhammā pañca	437-8
Codakena paccavekkhitabba-	
dhammā pañca	436-7
Codakena manasikātabba-	
dhammā pañca	439
Chattam	269, 270
Chadanāni pañca	301
[Ja-Ña]	
Jantāgharavattaṃ	390
Jātarūparajataṃ	491, 493, 494-5
Jīva	281
Ñatticatutthakamma	
upasampadā	465
[Ta]	
Tajjanīyakammaṃ	1
Tajjanīyakammakatassa	
sammāvattanā	10
Tajjanīyakammavācā	10
Tajjanīyakamma-	
paṭippassambhana-	
kammavācā	12
Tantakaṃ	276
Tassapāpiyasikā	205
Tassapāpiyasikākamma-	
karaṇakammavācā	233
Tassapāpiyasikākamma-	
karaṇāni dhammikāni pañca	206

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]	
Tassapāpiyasikākammakatassa	
sammāvattanā	208
Tassapāpiyasikākammavācā	205
Tālavaṇṭaṃ	269
Tāvakālikaṃ	328
Tālacchiddaṃ	292
Tāḷāni tīni	292
Tikabhojanaṃ	358
Tikapattimānatta-	
kammavācā	117, 128
Tiṇavatthārako	208
Tiṇavatthāraka-	
kammavācā	208, 236
Tiṇasanthārakaṃ	293
Tittirajāta-	
kamma	310-1
Timi	421
Timiṅgalo	421
Timitimiṅgalo	421
Tiracchānavijjaṃ	280-1
Tumbakaṭāha	251
Tūlāni tīni	295
Tecattālīsavattaṃ	63, 75
Tirītaka	459
[D]	
Daṇḍasammutidāna-	
kammavācā	272
Daṇḍasikkā	270
Daṇḍasikkāsammutikamma	
vācā	272
Dantakaṭṭhaṃ	278, 279
Dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane	
ādīnavā pañca	278

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]	
Dantakaṭṭhassa khādāne ānisaṃsā pañca	278
Dasavatthupucchāvissajjanā	505
Dasavatthūni	491
Dāyo	279
Dārupattaṃ	247
Dārubhaṇḍaṃ	285
Dīghā nakhā	273
Dīghe kese dhārenti	241
Dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vā kesāṃ	242
Dūtassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	364, 365
Dūtena upasampada- kammavācā	472
Dūtena upasampadā	471
Dūtena upasampadā yācana katthā	471
Devadattassa iddhiparihāya- naṃ	342
Devadattassa paṭhamo saṅkappo	341
Devadattassa pāpicchā	342
Devadattassa bhagavati āghātakaraṇaṃ	343
Devadattassa lohituggamaṇaṃ	363
Devadattena ajātasattuno buddhaṃ abhimāretuṃ	351
uyyojanaṃ	351
Devadattena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parihārituṃ yācanaṃ	347
Devadattena yācivatthūni pañca	358
Devadattena lohituppādaka- kammaṃsā karaṇaṃ	354

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]	
Devadattena saṃghabhedāya parakkamaṇaṃ	360, 365
Devadattena saṃgha- bhedo kato	361
Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā	173
Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā	172, 173, 174
Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā	173
Dvemāsapaṭicchannaparivāsa- kammavācā	149
Dvemāsaparivasitabbavidhi	140
Dvemāsaparivāsakammavācā	139
[Dha]	
Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ	7, 16, 30, 41, 50, 61, 72, 206
Dhammakaraṇaṃ	255
Dhammacuditassa upadahā- tabbavippaṭṭisārā pañca	439
Dhammacodakassa upadahā- tabba-avippaṭṭisārā pañca	438
Dhammapucchaka- sammutiṇṇatti	483
Dhammapucchāvissajjanā	483-4
Dhammavinayavinicchaya- lakkhaṇā	449
Dhammavissajjakasammutiṇṇatti	483
Dhammikāni amūḷhavinaya- dānāni	202
Dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikā- tammakaraṇāni pañca	206
Dhammikāni sativinayadānāni pañca	198

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Dha]

Dhammikā salākaggāhā dasa 205
Dhammena vūpasammati 190-1
Dhotapādakaṃ 268

[Na]

Nagga 258-9
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-
tajjanīyakammaṃsa aṅgāni 10
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-
aṭṭhārasakaṃ 20, 35, 45, 54,
65, 76
Namatakaṃ 261
Navakammadānakammavācā 308
Navakammāni 324-5-6-7
Nahāyamānā 239, 240
Nāḷāgirihaṭṭhī 356
Niyassakammaṃ 14
Niyassakammakatassa
sammāvattanā 19
Niyassakammaṃsa
paṭippassambhana-
kammavācā 21
Nivesanaṃ 386
Nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ 261

[Pa]

Pakatimattikaṃ 475
Pakāsaṇīyakammaṃ 347
Pakāsaṇīyakammavācā 347-8
Pakāsaṇīyakammakāraka-
sammutikammavācā 349

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Pa]

Pakkhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna-
kammavācā 132
Pakkhappaṭicchannaparivāsa-
kammavācā 123-4
Pakkhaparivāsadāna 123
Pakkhaparivāsikamūlāya-
paṭikkassaṇākammavācā 124
Pañcasatikā 489
Pañcāhappaṭicchanna-
kammavācā 113
Paṭaggi 279
Paṭiggahā 253
Paṭicchannāppaṭicchannāpattiko
bhikkhu vibbhamati 159
Paṭicchadiyo tisso 259
Paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati 159
Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ 202
Paṭippassabbhetabba-
aṭṭhārasakaṃ 21, 35, 46
Paṭippassambhetabbatajjanīya-
kammaṃsa aṅgāni 55
Paṭippassambhetabba-
tecattālīsaṅkaṃ 55, 66, 77
Paṭibhānacittaṃ 297
Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ 40, 492
Paṭisāraṇīyakammavācā 40
Paṭisāraṇīyakammakatassa
sammāvattanā 43
Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃsa
paṭippassambhana-
kammavācā 47
Paṭhamasaṅgīti 481-2-3-4
Pattaṃ 249

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pattā-ukkujjanakammavācā	265
Pattā-ukkujjanassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	264
Pattā-ukkujjanā	264
Pattakuṇḍolikaṃ	250
Pattathavika	250
Pattanikkujjanā	263
Pattanikkujjanakammavācā	263
Pattanikkujjanassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	263
Pattamaṇḍalaṃ	248
Pattamaṇḍalāni uccāvācāni	248
Pattamaṇḍalāni citrāni	248
Pattā kappiyā dve	248
Pattādhāraka	249
Patte uccāvace dhārenti	248
Padarasilaṃ	283
Pabbājanīyakammaṃ	22
Pabbājanīyakammavācā	28
Pabbājanīyakammakatassa sammāvattanā	34
Pabbājanīyakammasa paṭippassambhanakammavācā	36
Parasammutī	464
Parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo	158
Parivattanāni	328
Parivasanto bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati	155

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Parivasanto bhikkhu pāpikāya tiṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhipiyyati	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu khittacitto	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu vibbhamati	154
Parivasanto bhikkhu sāmaṇero hoti	154-5
Parivasanto bhikkhu vedanāṭṭo	155
Parissāvanaṃ	255
Palālapīṭhaṃ	294
Palitaṃ	275
Pavattinī	463, 465
Pavāraṇāyācakasammuti- kammavācā	469
Passāvaṃ	282
Passāvakumbhī	282
Passāvadoṇikaṃ	283
Passāvapādukaṃ	282
Pākārā tayo	260, 282, 283, 284, 299
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇaṃ	424
Pātimokkhaṃ na ṭhapetabbaṃ	425
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇañatti	424, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇaṃ adhammikaṃ ekaṃ	426
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇāni adhammikāni	426-7-8

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam	
dhammikam ekaṃ	426
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni	
dhammikāni	426-7-8
Pādaghamsanī	268
Pādapuñchanī	328
Pānīyamaṇḍapam	299
Pānīyasālā	299
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā	
appaṇissagge ukkhepanīya-	
kammaṃ	70
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā	
appaṇissagge ukkhepanīya-	
kammavācā	70
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇi-	
nissagge ukkhepanīya-	
kammakatassa sammāvattanā	75
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇi-	
nissagge ukkhepanīya-	
kammaṃsa paṭippassambhana-	
kammavācā	78
Pāmaṅgam	241
Pārivāsikamūlāya	
paṭikassanākamavācā	114
Pārivāsikassa ratticchedā	
tayo	87
Pārivāsikavattam	82, 83
Piṇḍacārikavattam	383
Piṇḍolabhāradvājo	246
Puggalika	461-2
Puthupāṇikam	241

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Purāṇo	486
Purisabyañjanam	461
Pure adhammo dippati	481, 496
Pokkharaṇī	260
Porisam rukkham abhiruhitum	279
[Ba]	
Bahusitthāni	273
Bāhiralomim uṇṇim	243
Bidalamañcakam	293
Bibbohanam	295
Bījaniyo tisso	269
Buddhasāsane acchariya-	
dhammā aṭṭha	421
Buddhavacanam chandaso na	
āropetabbam	280
Bundikābaddham pīṭham	293
Bundikābaddham mañcam	293
Bodhirājakumāro	265
Brahmadaṇḍo	487, 489
[Bha]	
Bhattaggavattam	380
Bhattuddesakasammuti-	
kammavācā	192, 330
Bhattuddesakassa aṅgā pañca	330
Bhattuddesako	192
Bhattuddesanāvidhi	330
Bhaddiyassa udānam	339, 340
Bhaddiyassa udānakāraṇam	340
Bhaddiyādīnam pabbajjā	338
Bhaddiyādīhi	
laddhadhammavisesā	339

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]		[Bha-Ma]	
Bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena na nahāyitabbaṃ	475	Bhisiyo pañca	295-6
Bhikkhuniyā ñatticatuttha- kamma-upasampadā	465	Bhesajjatthavikam	254
Bhikkhuniyā dutiyā dānakammavācā	473, 474	Makasakuṭikam	256
Bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbānisīditabbatā	475	Makasabījanī	269
Bhikkhuniyā yānena- yāyitabbāyāyitabbatā	470	Mañcapaṭipādakam	295
Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti	469	Mañcapīṭhāni cattāri	293-4
Bhikkhunīnaṃ upasampadā- nujānaṃ	447	Mañicūḷako gāmaṇī	494
Bhikkhunīnaṃ cīvārāni pañca	464	Matasantakassa vibhajanam	459
Bhikkhunīnaṃ pavāraṇā	468	Mattikābhaṇḍam	285
Bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhuḍde- sānujānaṃ	450	Mandāravapuppham	480
Bhikkhunīnaṃ vaccakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ	475	Marumbaṃ	283, 300, 301
Bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhi bhikkhūhi paribhuñjitabbā	462	Mallakena nahāyanti	241
Bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhā- paccakkhābhāvo	474	Masārakam piṭṭham	293
Bhikkhunīhi ovādūpa- saṅkamanayācanaṃ	445	Masārakam mañcam	293
Bhikkhunīhi saṅketaṃ gantabbaṃ	457	Massu	274
Bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhi bhikkhu- nīhi paribhuñjitabbā	462	Mahānadiyo pañca	420
Bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti	470	Mahāpajāpatiyā upasampannā	448
		Mahāpajāpatiyā pabbajjāyācanaṃ	442
		Mahāpajāpatiyā pabbajjā- nujānaṃ	444
		Mahāsamudde acchariyā dhammā aṭṭha	419
		Mahilātitthe nahāyitum	476
		Maḷorikam	261
		Mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ na kātabbaṃ	449
		Mānattaṃ caranto bhikkhu vibbhamati	156

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]		[Ya]	
Mānattaṃ caranto bhikkhu		Yantakaṃ sūcikaṃ	292
sāmaṇero hoti	157	Yaso	491
Mānattacārikamūlāya-		Yebhuyyasikā	204
paṭikassanākamavācā	118	[Ra]	
Mānattacārikassa ratticchedā		Revato	497
cattāro	99	Romanthaka	272
Mānattacārikassa sammāvattanā	96	[La]	
Mānattadānaṃ	104	Lasuṇaṃ	281, 282
Mānattārahassa sammāvattanā	96	Leṇāni pañca	290
Mānattāraho bhikkhu		Lokāyataṃ	280
vibbhamati	156	Lohabhaṇḍaṃ	285
Mānattāraho bhikkhu		[Va]	
sāmaṇero hoti	156	Vaccaṃ	282
Mālākammaṃ	297	Vaccakuṭi	283
Mukhaṃ ālimpanti	242, 458	Vaccakuṭivattaṃ	282
Mukhanimittaṃ olokenti	242	Vaccapādukaṃ	282
Mukhe vaṇo hoti	242	Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū	491, 500-1
Mūlāyapaṭikassanā	120	Vajjiputtakehi dīpitavatthūni	
Mūlayapaṭikassanāraho		dasa	491, 496
bhikkhu vibbhamati	156	Vajjiputtakehi dīpitavatthūni	
Mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho		paṭikkhattakathā	505-6-7
bhikkhu sāmaṇero hoti	156	Vaṇijjaṃ payojenti	458
Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahassa		Vaṇṇā cattāro	422
sammāvattanā	89	Vatthu vinicchineyyaṇatti	429, 430
Mūlāyapaṭikassita-		Vandiyā puggalā tayo	312
abbhānakammavācā	121	Vallikaṃ dhārenti	241
		Vassasahassaṃ saddhammo	
		tiṭṭheyya	446
		Vāṭā tayo	300
		Vātapānacakkalikaṃ	293

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]		[Sa]	
Vātapānāni tīṇi	293	Samghabhedako	
Vārakā tayo	259	āpāyiko	370
Viggayha parikammaṃ		Samghabhedako na	
kārāpentī	240	āpāyiko	371
Vitānaṃ	298	Samghabhedo	368
Vidham	277	Samgharāji	368
Vidhūpanaṃ	268	Samgharājisamghabhedānaṃ	
Vinayapucchakasammuti-		visesatā	367-8
ñatti	428, 505	Samghasamaggakamma	
Vinayapucchāvissajjana	482-3	phalaṃ	369
Vinayavissajjakasammuti-		Samvelliyaṃ na nivāsetabbaṃ	278
ñatti	482, 505	Samvelliyaṃ kaṭṭisuttakaṃ	463
Vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā		Samsaraṇakīṭikam	298
nāmenti	457	Sakāya niruttīyā	280
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ	211	Sanḍāsaṃ	275
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi		Sativinayadānakammavācā	198, 229
samathehi sammati	220	Sativinayadānāni dhammikāni	
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ		pañca	198
akusalaṃ abyākataṃ	216	Sativinayo	191
Vivādādhikaraṇassa		Sattaṅgo	294
mūlāni cha	212	Satthakaṃ	251
Vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ	218	Satthakadaṇḍā uccāvaca	252
Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ	218	Satthāro pañca	343, 355
Vihārānujānaṃ	290	Saddhivihārikavattaṃ	398
Vihāradānaṃ	291	Santhārā tayo	258, 260
Vīsatiṃmaṭṭhaṃ	274	Sabbakāmī samghatthero	502
Vemaṃ	276	Sabbapaṃsukūliko	251
Vesiṃ vuṭṭāpentī	458	Samaṇakappāni pañca	245
[Sa]		Samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā	
Samghabhattādi	329	cattāro	492
Samghabhedakakamma		Samādānaṃ	460
vajjaṃ	369		
Samghabhedakaravatthūni			
atthārasa	368		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Samānāsānika	319, 320
Samodhānaparivāsa- kammavācā	126
Samodhānaparivāso dātabbo	165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172
Sambhūto	496
Sammajjanī	268
Sammukhāvinayena	220
Sammukhāvinayasmim sammukhatā catasso	220, 221, 226, 230
Sarabhaññaṃ	243
Saritakasipāṭika	252
Salākaggāhākā tayo	228
Salākaggāhā dhammikā dasa	205
Salākaggāhāpaka- sammutikammavācā	204, 226
Sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ na sotabbaṃ	424
Sāmaṇerapesakassa aṅgāni pañca	332
Sāmaṇerapesakasammuti- kammavācā	332
Sāmukkaṃsīkā dhammadesanā	304
Sikkāsammutikammavācā	271
Sikkhāpadānaṃ yathāpaññaṭṭiṭṭhapanā- kammavācā	485

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Suddhantaparivāsadānaṃ	152
Suddhantaparivāsa- kammavācā	152
Suddhantaparivasitabbavidhi	153
Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito	480
Setavaṇṇādi	296
Senāsanaggāhā tayo	318
Senāsanaggahaṇanayo	317
Senāsanaggāhāpakabhikkhuno aṅgāni pañca	317
Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti- kammavācā	317
Senāsanapaññāpako	192
Senāsanapaññāpakādi- sammutikammavācā	192
Senāsanapaññāpanavidhi	194
Senāsanavattaṃ	307
Senāsanāṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ	316
Sodako patto	249
Sopānā tayo	256, 260, 282, 297, 299, 300
[Ha]	
Hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti	241
Harītakapakkika	458-9

Cūlavaggapāliya

Nānāpāthā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapottthakaṃ, Kaṃ = Kambojapottthakaṃ, I = Inḡalisapottthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci Marammapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho.

Cūlavaggapāliya

Nānāpāthā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[A]

Akammaṃ = Akammaṃ taṃ (Syā)	87
Akkhāti = Akkhātā (Ka)	365
Aṅgaṇe = Paṅgaṇe (Sī, Syā)	387
Ajjatanā bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ = Ajjatanā (Sī)	
Ajjatanāya (Ka)	468
Aññatarena = Aññatarena antarāyena (Syā, Kaṃ)	429
Aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ = Aññattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ (Syā)	468
Aṭṭāne = Aṭṭhāne (Sī, Syā)	240
Aṭṭhārasa = Pannarasa (Ka)	187
Aḍḍhadukaṃ = Aḍḍhurakaṃ (Sī) Aḍḍharukaṃ (Syā)	274
Atimuttakamālaṃ = Adhimattakamālaṃ (Syā)	446
Attanāva = Attanā vā (Ka)	464
Addasaṃsu = Addasāsuṃ (Ka)	316
Addhakāyikāni = Aḍḍhakāyikāni (Ka)	295
Adhammakammañca = Adhammakammañceva (Syā)	5
Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū = Adhivāsesuṃ kho te therā bhikkhū (Syā)	38
Anantāni = Anaggāni (Sī)	223
Anāpatti = Anāpattiyā (Sī, Syā)	79
Anāvāsāya = Avāsāya (Sī)	42
Anukampitā = Anukampatā (Ka)	439

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Anupubbimkathaṃ = Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī)	304
Anuppannāpi = Anuppannāni (Sī, Syā)	79
Anumānessāmati = Anujānissāmāti, Anujānessāmāti, Anumatim ānessāmāti (Ka)	499
Antarā sathhīnaṃ = Antarāsaththikaṃ (Sī)	311
Antare paribhinnāti = Santike paribhinnāti (Syā, Kam)	196
Antevāsikaṃ = Antevāsīm (Syā)	498
Aparimāṇā = Aparimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)	158
Abbhakkhānaṃ = Abbhācikkhanaṃ (Ka)	69
Abhirūpo vata bho = Abhirūpo vata bho Gotamo (Syā, Kam)	357
Ayaṃ = Ayampi (Syā)	419
Ayyā = Ayyo (Ka)	269
Alamattatarā ca = Alamattathatarā ca (Syā, Ka)	1
Avaṅgaṃ = Apāṅgaṃ (?)	458
Avāsāya = Anāvāsāya (Syā)	263
Avijjānivutaṃ = Avijjānivutā (Syā)	493
Avebhaṅgiyāni = Avebhaṅgikāni (Ka)	323
Asantuṭṭhitāya = Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā) Asantuṭṭhiyā (Sī)	2

[Ā]

Ādāya = Ādāya antevāsikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)	408
Ādāya = Ādāya saddhivihārikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)	400
Āpattim = Āpatti (Sī, Syā)	3
Āpattim āropetabbo = Āpatti āropetabbā (Sī, Syā)	14
Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ = Āmalakavaṇṭikaṃ (Syā)	294

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ā]

Āmasissatīti = Ācamissatīti (Ka)	391
Āyasmato = Āyasmato ca (Syā)	501
Āyogena = Āyogā (Sī, Syā)	276
Āvuso = Āvuso uttara (Syā, Kaṁ)	502
Āveniṁ = Āveṇi (Sī) Āveṇikaṁ (Syā)	368
Āḷavakā = Āḷavikā (Syā, Ka)	324

[I]

Itarampi māsaṁ parivāsaṁ = Itarampi māsaparivāsaṁ (Syā, Ka)	145
Itarampi māsaṁ parivāsassa = Itarampi māsaparivāsassa (Ka)	
Itarassapi māsaparivāsassa (Syā)	147
Itarampi māsaṁ parivāso = Itarampi masaparivāso (Ka)	
Itaropi māsaparivāso (Syā)	147
Imaṁ gaṇhāhi, imaṁ rocehīti = Imaṁ gaṇhatha, imaṁ rocethāti (Ka)	189

[U]

Ukkhipiyyati = Ukkhipiyati (Syā) Ukkhipīyati (Ka)	155
Ucchaṅge = Uccaṅke (Syā)	341
Uḍḍitvā = Vāhitvā (Sī)	246
Uttari = Uttariṁ (Sī)	191
Udenassa = Utenassa (Ka)	487
Uddasudhanti = Uddhāsudhanti (Syā)	298
Uppannānīpi vaḍḍhare = Uppannāni pavaḍḍhare (Sī)	
Uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti (Ka)	79
Uppanno = Ussanno (Syā)	331
Ubbhajitvāpi = Ubbhūjjitvāpi (Sī) Ubbhujitvā (Syā)	391
Ulloketabbaṁ = Oloketabbaṁ (Syā)	384
Uhaññīti = Ūhaññīti (Sī, Syā)	375
Uhatā = Ūhatā (Sī, Syā)	392

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[E]

Ekam dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam = Ekam dhammikam (Sī, Syā)	425
Ekapariyakatam = Ekapariyāyakatam (Syā)	457
Ekā = Ekekā (Sī)	332
Eso = Heso (Syā)	503

[O]

Ogumphetvā = Ogumbetvā (Sī, Syā)	254
Onaddhamañcam = Onandhamañcam (Ka)	296
Onandhitunti = Onaddhitum (Syā)	296
Opunāpetabbam = Ophunāpetabbam (Syā, Ka)	
Ophuṇāpetabbam (Yojanā)	336
Ovādaṭṭhapitāya = Ovādaṇṭhapitāya (Syā) Ovadam ṭhapitāya (Ka)	454
Osaṇṭhenti = Osaṇṭhenti (Sī, Syā)	242
Osāriyyati = Osāriyati (Syā) Osārīyati (Ka)	155
Osiñciṃsu = Osiñciyyiṃsu (Ka)	381
Osiñci = Osiñciyyī (Ka)	381

[Ka]

Kaṃsapātim = Kaṃsacātim (syā)	491
Kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya = Kakkhaḷatāya vāḷatāya (Syā, Kam)	208
Kaṭamodakatissako = Kaṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)	358
Kaṇājakena = Kāṇājakena (Syā, Kam)	195
Kaṇṇakujjam = Kannakujjam (Sī)	497
Katamaṅgasamannāgataṃ = Kataṅgasamannāgataṃ (Ka)	434
Katamo kāyo = Katamo ca kāyo (Syā, Kam)	215
Kathinaṃ kathinaraḷḷum = Kaṭhinaṃ kaṭhinarajjum (Sī, Syā)	252
Kappaṭṭhikaṃ = Kappaṭṭhitikaṃ (Syā)	360
Kammakāre = Kammakare (Sī, Syā)	301
Kammāpi sādīsā = Kammesu sadisaṃ (Ka)	81
Kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam = Kavāṭo paṇāmetabbo(Ka)	251

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kasambujātaṃ = Kasambukajātaṃ (Ka)	418
Kāyadaḥhibahulā = Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)	193
Kim̐ ahoṣīti = Kim̐ nāhosi (Syā, Kam̐)	194
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ = Kiccādhikaraṇaṅca (Ka)	211
Kimaṅgaṃ = Kimaṅga (Sī)	339
Kuṭṭe = Kuḍḍe (Sī, Syā)	240
Kuṭṭhārī = Kudhārī (Ka)	322
Kumārassa = Rājakumārassa (Sī, Syā, Kam̐)	306
Kulaṅkapādakanti = Kuḷuṅkapādakanti (Sī)	298
Kulānuddayāya = Kulānudayatāya (Sī, Syā)	358
Kokanado = Kokanudo (Ka)	265
Koṭṭo = Koṇo (Sī, Syā)	277
Koseyyaṃ = Koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ (Sī, Syā)	313
Kyāhaṃ = Tyāhaṃ (Sī, Syā)	338
Krubbetha = Kubbetha (Sī, Syā)	367

[Ga]

Gaṅgāmahiyāyāti = Gaṅgāmahiyāti (Syā)	470
Gaddhabādhipubbassa = Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)	68
Gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya = Gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya (Sī, Ka)	71
Garu = Dāruṇaṃ (Syā)	508
Garukatvā = Garumkatvā (Ka)	444
Gāmapoddavāti = Gāmapoddavā (Sī) Gāmapūtavā (Syā)	239
Gihivikataṃ = Gihivikaṭaṃ (Sī, Ka) Avasesaṃ gihivikaṭaṃ (Syā)	313
Gotamakakandarāyaṃ = Gomaṭakandarāyaṃ (Syā, Kam̐)	193

[Gha]

Ghaṭikaṭāhe = Ghaṭikaṭāhena (Syā)	251
Ghasānassa = Ghasamānassa (Ka)	364

Nānāpāthā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ca]

Caturaṅgulapacchimam̄ = Caturaṅgulaṁ pacchimam̄ (Ka)	279
Candanassa = Candanasārassa (Sī, Syā)	246
Caraṇam̄ = Caraṇanti (Ka)	99
Cūlavaggo = Cullavaggo (Sī)	508
Cetasāti = Cetasoti (Sī, Syā)	304
Celapaṭikam̄ = Celapattikam̄ (Sī)	267

[Cha]

Chattappaggahitā = Chattam̄ paggahetvā (Ka)	269
Channamativassati = Suchannamativassati (Ka)	424
Channo bhikkhu saṁghena āpattiyā = Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (Sī, Ka)	49, 60
Chedetabbā = Chettabbā (Sī) Cheditabbā (Ka)	397

[Ṭha]

Ṭhapeti = Ṭhāpeti (Ka)	384
Ṭhito = Cheko (Ka)	223

[Ta]

Tatīyampi soham̄ = Tatīyampi (Sī, Ka)	104
Tatra ce bhikkhūnam̄ = Tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̄ (Syā)	208
Tathā vācā = Tathevāpi (Syā)	441
Tathā suvūpasantanti = Yathā suvūpasantam̄ (Sī, Syā)	227
Tadeva sā = Tadevassā (Ka)	448
Tapodakandarāyam̄ = Kapotakandarāyam̄ (Ka)	193
Tassa kho bhikkhave = Tassa kho tam̄ bhikkhave (Syā, Ka)	229
Tassa kho bhikkhave = Tassa kho tam̄ bhikkhave (Ka) Tassa khvetam̄ bhikkhave (Syā)	233
Tālavaṇṭaṅca = Tālavaṇḍaṅca (Ka)	268
Tiṇacchadanam̄ na sedeti = Tiṇacchādanena chādeti (Ka)	257
Timitimiṅgalo = Timirapiṅgalo (Sī) Timitimiṅgalo Mahātimiṅgalo (Syā, Kam̄)	421

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ta]

Te = Paṇḍukalotitake (Syā)	2
Te ca = Tedha (Sī)	354
Te'dha = Te ca (Syā, Ka)	319
Tena = Tena hi (Syā, Ka)	46
Tena kho pana samayena = Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū (Syā, Kaṃ)	454
Tena bahi ṭhitena = Bahi ṭhitena (Sī, Ka)	392
Teneva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ = Yenahatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ (Syā)	374

[Da]

Dabbo mallaputto yācitabbo = Dabbo yācitabbo (Syā, Ka)	192
Dasa dhammikā = Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā (Ka)	205
Dātukāmassāti = Dātukāmiyāti (Syā) Dātukāmā viyāti (Sī)	384
Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito = Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti (Syā, Kaṃ)	433
Diṭṭhiyāppaṭinissagge = Diṭṭhi-appaṭinissagge (Ka)	81
Dippati = Dibbati (Ka)	481
Divā divassa = Divā divasassa (Ka)	350
Duggahitena = Duggahitena diṭṭhigatena (Syā)	70
Dutiyampi sohaṃ = Dutiyampi (Sī, Ka)	104
Dvīhappaṭicchannāyo = Dvīhappaṭicchannā (Ka, evaṃ yāvadasāhappaṭicchannā)	136
Dve pañcakāti nāmakā = Dve pañcakoti nāmako (Ka)	81

[Dha]

Dhammakaraṇanti = Dhammakaraṇaṃ (Sī, Syā) Dhammakaraṇaṃ (Ka)	255
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā)	223
Dhovitvā = Dhovitvā piṭetvā (Syā)	377
Dhovitvā = Piṭetvā (Syā)	374

[Na]

Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā = Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe (Syā)	262
Na ekattharaṇā = Na ekattharaṇe (Syā)	262
Na ekapāvuraṇā = Na ekapāvuraṇe (Syā)	262

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Na garuṃ karimsu = Na garukarimsu (Ka)	53
Na ca bhikkhave = Na ca bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā, Kaṃ)	424
Na cekassa = Na cetassa (Ka)	223
Naccaṃ = Sanaccaṃ (Sī, Syā) Samajjāṃ (Ka)	458
Naccakim̐ = Naccantim̐ (Sī, Syā)	23
Na pānīyena pucchanti = Na pānīyena pucchanti, Na paribhojanīyena pucchanti (Syā, Kaṃ)	376
Na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo = Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo (Syā)	52
Na bhikkhūhi = Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi (Syā)	10
Namatakañca = Gandhapupphaṃ (Syā)	287
Na mayaṃ = Na ca mayaṃ (Ka)	225
Na vissajjetabbāni = Na vissajjitabbāni (Ka)	321
Na sampāyati = Na sampādayati (Ka)	437
Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī)	246
Nātiharanti = Nābhiharanti (Ka)	328
Nāpi = Nāpi ca (Ka)	429
Nāma = Nāma bhikkhū (Ka)	22
Niddhāpetabbaṃ, Niddhāpetvā = Niḍḍahetabbaṃ, Niḍḍahetvā (Sī)	336
Nipatanti = Nipaṭanti (Ka) Nipphaṭanti (Sī) Nippāṭenti (Syā)	296
Nibbattaḷijaññeva = Nibbaṭṭabijāṃ (Sī, Syā)	245
Nimmānāyissatīti = Nimmādayissatīti (Sī) Nimmāniyissatīti (Syā)	339
Niyassakammaṃ = Niyasakammaṃ (Ka)	14
Nisīdāpiyāmāti = Nisīdāpeyyāmāti (Ka)	195

[Pa]

Pakatā = Pakatattā (Sī, Syā)	13
Pakiriyaṃsu = Vippakiriyaṃsu (Sī) Parikirimsu (Syā)	273
Pakuṭṭaṃ = Pakuḍḍaṃ (Sī)	298
Pakkamitabbaṃ = Āpucchitabbaṃ (Syā)	378

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā)	
Pañca leṇāni = Pañca senāsanāni (Syā)	290
Pañcahaṅgehi = Pañca-aṅgo (Ka)	80
Paṭikuṭiyova = Paṭikuṭito paṭisakki (Sī, Syā)	357
Paṭiggāhāpetvā = Paṭiggahāpetvā (Ka)	462
Paṭipajjanti = Paṭipajjati (Syā)	473
Paṭivisaṃ = Paṭivimsaṃ (Sī) Paṭivisaṃ (Syā)	
“Paṭi + vi + aṃsaṃ” tipada vibhāgo.	491
Paṭissutvā = Paṭissuṇitvā (Syā, Kam)	196
Paṭihanti = Paṭihanati (Ka)	291
Paṭṭikāya vā = Paṭṭikāya vā (Syā)	330
Padarasiṃ = Paṭṭasiṃ (Ka)	283
Padassato = Paṭṭasako (Syā) Paṭṭasato (Sī)	79
Padūsituṃ = Padusituṃ (Ka)	366
Pabbajaṃ = Babbajaṃ (Sī)	322
Pabbajjaṃ = Pabbājjaṃ (Ka)	81
Pabbajjā = Pabbājā (Ka)	81
Pabbajjivā = Pabbajjitā (Sī)	422
Parasu = Pharasu (Sī, Syā, Ka)	322
Parāya = Parāya vā (Ka)	464
Paricārayamāno = Paricāriyamāno (Ka)	336
Paripatitvā = Parivaṭṭitvā (Syā)	249
Paribhāsāmi = Na paribhāsāmi (Sī, Syā)	39
Parimāṇā = Parimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)	157
Pariyādinnaṭṭassa = Pariyādiṇṇaṭṭassa (Ka)	342
Palibundhenti = Palibuddhanti (Ka)	316
Pātesi = Pavaṭṭesi (Sī)	460
Pādāsī = Adāsī (Syā)	307
Pānīyena pucchitabbo = Pānīyena pucchitabbo,	
Paribhojanīyena pucchitabbo (Syā)	377

Nānāpāthā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Pāveyyakā = Pāṭheyyakā (Syā)	500
Pāveyyakānañca = Pāṭheyyakānañca (Syā)	496
Piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ = Piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ (Ka)	257
Piṭṭhe = Ekapīṭṭhe (Syā)	320
Puñjīkataṃ = Puñjakitaṃ (Ka)	375
Purato = Purato dhāvanti (Syā)	23
Purato = Purato dhāvissanti (Syā)	28
Purimā-āpattīnaṃ = Purimānaṃ āpattīnaṃ (Ka)	182
Pure pacchā tatheva ca = Na pure pacchāsamaṇena (Sī, Syā)	102

[Pha]

Phuṭṭho = Phuṭṭo (Ka)	357
-----------------------	-----

[Ba]

Baddhaṃ = Bandhaṃ (Ka)	350
Bandhitvā = Vāhitvā (Syā)	246
Bahutthikāni = Bahu-itthikāni (Sī, Syā)	446
Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā)	69
Bahuratano = Bahūtaratano (Ka)	420
Bahvābādhā = Bavhābādhā (Sī)	256
Bāhiralomiṃ = Bāhiyalomiṃ (Ka)	243
Bibbohanaṃ = Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā)	
Bimba + ohananti padavibhāgo.	295
Buddhena = Buddhehi (Syā)	292
Byathati = Byāmati (Sī, Syā)	365

[Bha]

Bhagavato = Te bhikkhū bhagavato (Syā)	87, 104
Bhagavato = Bhagavatā (Sī)	357
Bhante amhehi = Bhante (Sī, Ka)	290

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Bha]

Bhante ratane buddhavacane = Bhante buddhavacane (Syā)	39
Bhikkhaggena = Bhikkhuggena (Syā)	491
Bhikkhave = Bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā)	281
Bhikkhave pacchābhattam = Bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pacchābhattam (Syā, Kam)	468
Bhikkhum = Bhikkhū (Sī, Syā)	54
Bhikkhuniyo = Bhikkhunīhi (Ka)	455
Bhikkhunīnam = Bhikkhunīnam senāsanam (Syā, Kam)	462
Bhikkhunīhi = Bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi (Sī)	462
Bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbaram = Bhikkhusikkhā sikkhitabbā (Syā)	52
Bhikkhū = Therā ca bhikkhū (Syā, Kam)	389
Bhikkhū = Bhikkhū bhikkhum (Ka)	211
Bhikkhūnam saññattiyāti = Bhikkhusaññattiyāti (Sī, Syā) Bhikkhū saññattiyā (Ka)	362
(Bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti) = () natthi (Sī, Syā, Kam)	211
Bhikkhūhi = Bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi (Sī)	462
Bhikkhūhi sampayojeti = Bhikkhū bhikkhūhi sampayojeti (Syā)	11
Bhūmattharaṇam = Bhūmattharaṇam (Sī, Syā)	320
Bhoṭṭham = Heṭṭhā (Sī) Heṭṭham (Syā) Bhutti (Ka)	478

[Ma]

Mañce = Ekamañce (Syā)	320
Mañjittikā = Mañjetthikā (Sī, Syā)	447
Mamānukrubbaram = Mamānukubba (Sī, Syā)	364
Mahāpajāpati = Mahāpajāpatī (Sī, Syā)	442
Māgamakāni = Māgadhitāni (Syā)	342
Māyimāsam = Māyimā (Sī, Syā)	486
Miḍḍhinti = Miḍḍhanti (Sī) Mipinti (Syā)	293
Mūlādāyakā = Mūlādāyatā (Sī)	502
Mūlāya-avisuddhinavakam = Samūlāvisuddhinavakam (Ka)	176
Mūlāyapaṭikassanā = Mūlāya (Syā)	115

Nānāpāthā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ma]

Me = Ve (Ka)	411
Mettiyabhūmajakā = Mettiyabhūmmajakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	194
Mettiyā = Sā mettiyā (Syā, Ka)	196

[Ya]

Yathāṭhāne = Yathāpaññattaṃ (Sī, Syā) Yathābhāgaṃ (Ka)	375
Yathāṭhāne = Yathābhāgaṃ (Syā, Ka)	375
Yathāpaṭicchanne = Yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ (Sī)	172
Yathārandhaṃ = Yathāraddhaṃ (Syā)	194
Yathāvuddhaṃ = Punāpare (Ka)	109
Yatheva = Yathā ca (Ka)	243
Yameḷakekuṭā nāma = Yameḷuthekulā nāma (Sī)	
Meṭṭhakokuṭṭhā nāma (Syā)	280
Yampi na nivatto = Yaṃ nivatto (Sī) Yaṃ pana nivatto (Syā)	339
Yā ca = Yākāci (Syā)	420
Yācitabbaṃ = Yācitabbo (Sī)	109
Yācitabbā = Yācitabbo (Sī)	114
Yāyanti = Tā yanti (Sī, Syā)	479
Ye = Ye pana (Ka)	488
Yehi = Yepi (Sī, Syā)	292

[Ra]

Rajantena = Rajentena (Syā)	397
Rajitabbaṃ = Rajetabbaṃ (Syā)	397
Ratticchedesu = Ratticchede (itipi) Ratticchedā (Syā)	103
Rahosi upanāmayāṃ = Dūratopi udapāti (Ka)	508
Romanthako = Romaṭṭhako (Ka)	272

[Va]

Vakkhanti = Vadissanti (Ka)	28
Vaggena cāpi = Vaggenāpi ca (Sī, Syā)	79
Vattaṃva pārivāsike = Ratti vā pārivāsike (Ka)	
Ñātabbaṃ pārivāsikā (Sī, Syā)	102

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Va]

Vadatu = Vadatu maṃ (Ka)	469
Valī = Calī (Ka)	248
Vassaṃvuṭṭho = Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā)	24
Vassike pāsāde cattāro māse = Vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse (Sī)	336
Vācesi = Ṭhāpesi (Ka)	440
Vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ = Vaṭe veḷuvaṭaṃ kaṇḍakavaṭaṃ (Syā)	300
Vātātapo ghorō, sañjāto = Vātātape ghore, sañjāte (Ka, Saddaṇṭi)	292
Vāhenti = Vāhanti (Ka)	259
Vikālāyaṃ = Kathaṃ hi nama vikālāyaṃ (Ka)	272
Vikāle = Vikālaṃ (Ka)	468
Vikrubbato = Vikubbato (Sī, Syā)	364
Vitthāyi = Vitthāsi (Ka)	465
Vidhanti = Vīdhanti (Sī, Syā)	277
Vidhūtikaṃ = Vidhutikaṃ (Syā)	23
Vippakatabhojano = Bhojano ānantariko (Syā)	315
Vibbhamatīti = Vibbhamīti (Sī, Ka)	76
Vibhajjapadānaṃ = Vibhajjavādīnaṃ (Sī)	187
Vivaritvā sīse cīvaraṃ = Vivaritvā cīvaraṃ (Ka)	374
Visāṇatāḷanti, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti = Visāṇatāḷaṃ, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisantīti (Ka)	292
Vissajjessantīti = Vissajjissantīti (Ka)	321
Vihāraṃ = Aññataraṃ vihāraṃ (Ka)	316
Vīriyāraṃbhassa = Vīriyāraṃbhassa (Sī) Vīriyāraṃbhassa (Ka)	3
Vīsatiṃmaṭṭhaṃ = Vīsatiṃmaṭṭaṃ (Sī)	274
Vutto = Vutte (Ka)	281
Veḷhetunti = Vetunti (Sī)	295
Vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ = Vemaṃ vaṭṭaṃ (Sī) Vemaṃ vaṭaṃ (Syā)	276
Veyyāvacco = Veyyāvaccaṃ (Ka)	197

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Samkaccikaṃ = Saṅkacchikaṃ (Syā)	464
Samghaṃ = So samghaṃ (Ka)	133
Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ = Sakidāgāmiphalaṃ (Syā)	443
Sakkaccaṃ = Te sakkaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	292
Sañcayo belatṭhaputto = Sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī)	246
Sannipāto = Sannipātoti (Ka)	482
Samaggataṃ = Sammāgataṃ (Sī) Samagataṃ (Syā)	367
Samādātabbaṃ = Samāditabbaṃ (Ka)	83
Samādiyitabbo = Samāditabbo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	87
Samādiyituṃ = Samādātuṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	87
Samāsamāti = Samā matāti (Sī)	103
Samiñjītena = Sammiñjītena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	24
Sammahulā = Bahutarā (sī, Syā)	221
Sambhedaṃ nayato = Sambhedanayato (Syā)	103
Sammutī = Sammati (Syā)	10
Sarīsapāni = Sirīmsapāni (Sī, Syā)	245
Savacaniṃ = Na savacaniyaṃ (Sī, syā)	80
Savātaṃ = Tato pavātaṃ (Sī, Syā Kaṃ)	196
Sahajātiṃ = Sahamjātiṃ (Ka)	498
Sāditunti = Sādiyituṃ (Ka)	474
Sādiyanti = Sādiyantā (Ka)	475
Sālokena naccena ca = Sāloke sanaccena ca (Sī)	
Sālokena sanaccanaṃ (Syā)	477
Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā = Sikkhāpaccakkhātakathā (Sī)	430
Sikharaṇī = Sikhariṇī (Sī, Syā)	463
Siyā = Siyā nu kho (Syā, Kaṃ)	370
Sivakadvāraṃ = Sīvadvāraṃ (Sī) Sītavanadvāraṃ (Syā)	302
Sivako = Sīvako (Sī, Syā)	303
Susumaragire = Suṃsumāragire (Sī, Syā) Saṃsumāragire (Ka)	265
Sekkhassammatāni = Sekhasammatāni (Ka)	374

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Seṭṭhī = Seṭṭhi (Ka)	290
Sodakaṃ = Sa-udakaṃ (Ka)	249
Sodako = Sa-udako (Ka)	393
So puna = So ce puna (Ka)	159
So vibbhamitvā = So bhikkhu vibbhamitvā (Ka)	170
Sohaṃ = Sohaṃ bhante (Ka)	198
Sohaṃ amūḷho = Sohaṃ bhante amūḷho (Ka)	200
Soḷasim = Soḷasinti (Sī, Ka)	203

[Ha]

Harītakapakkikaṃ = Harītakapaṇṇikaṃ (Ka)	458
Himavantapadese = Himavantapasse (Sī, Syā)	310

Cūlavaggapāliya

Nāmānam anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
	[A-Ā]		[Ā-I-U-E]
Aciravatī	420, 422	Ālavaka	324
Ajātasattu	341, 350, 351	Ālavī	324, 329
Ajita	505	Isigilipassa	193
Ajitakesakambala	246	Uttara	501, 502
Aḍḍhakāsī	471	Udāyī	104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 454
Anāthapiṇḍika	1, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 313, 314, 373, 492	Udumbara	498
Anupiyā	336, 341	Udena	487, 488
Anuruddha	37, 336, 337, 338, 339	Upananda	315, 318, 495
Ariṭṭha	68, 69, 70, 71, 75	Upavāḷa	205, 206
Avantidakkhiṇāpatha	496	Upāli	37, 87, 99, 319, 338, 339, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 434, 435, 436, 437
Assajipunabbasuka	22, 24, 28, 29, 34, 322, 323	Uppalavaṇṇa	452
Asurā	421, 423	Uruvelakassapa	285
Ayogaṅgāpabbata	496	Erāpatha	245
Ānanda	37, 246, 277, 338, 339, 354, 360, 361, 418, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 501, 502		[Ka]
		Kakudha	342, 343
		Kaṭamodakatissaka	358

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ca]	
Kaṇṇakuja	497	Citta	44
Kaṇhāgotama	245	Cittagahapati	38, 40
Kapilavatthu	442	Corapapāta	193
Kapotakandarā	193	[Cha]	
Kalyāṇabhaddika	194, 195	Channa	47, 48, 53, 57, 58, 59, 64, 67, 68, 487, 489
Kāsī	24, 37	Chabyāputta	245
Kimila	338	Chabbaggiyā	239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 248, 252, 253, 261, 269, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 295, 297, 309, 312, 315, 316, 330, 380, 387, 389, 391, 425, 452, 453, 458, 459, 461, 463, 470
Kīṭāgiri	22, 24, 26, 28, 29, 34, 322, 324		
Kusināra	480	[Ja]	
Kokanada	265, 267	Jīvaka Kōmārabhacca	256
Kokālika	358, 362	Jīvakambavana	193
Kosambī	47, 58, 341, 345	Jetakumāra	306, 30 ()
Kosalajanapada	255, 279	Jetavana	1, 39, 82, 104, 188, 313, 314, 373, 492
[Kha]		[Ta]	
Khujjasobhita	504	Tapodārāma	193
[Ga]		Tindukakandarā	193
Gagga	199, 200		
Gaṅgā	420, 422		
Gijjhakūṭa	193		
Gandhabba	421, 423		
Gotamakakandarā	193		
Gotamī Mahāpajāpati	442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 486		
[Gha]			
Ghosikārāma	47, 58, 340		

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]		[Bha]	
Timi	421, 423	Bhagga	265, 269
Timiṅgala	421, 423	Bhagu	338
Timitimiṅgala	421, 423	Bhaddiya	337, 338, 339, 340
[Da]		[Ma]	
Dakkhiṇāgiri	486	Makkhali Gosāla	246
Dabba	191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 262, 263	Macchikāsaṇḍa	38, 39, 44, 45
Devadatta	338, 339, 341, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 354, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366	Maṇicūḷaka Gāmaṇi	494, 495
[Na]		Mahākaccāna	37
Nāḷāgiri	356, 357	Mahākappina	37
Niḅaṅṅa Nāṅaputta	246	Mahākassapa	480, 481, 482, 483, 484
Nigrodhārāma	442	Mahākoṭṭhika	37
[Pa]		Mahācunda	37
Pakudha Kaccāyana	246	Mahānāma	336
Paṅḍukalohitaka	1, 2, 3, 4, 10	Mahāmoggallāna	37, 246, 282, 342, 343, 344, 345, 363, 418, 419
Pasenadi Kosala	320	Mahī	420, 422
Pāvā	480	Mettiyā	196, 197
Pāveyyaka	496	Mettiyabhūmajakā	194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 262
Piṅḍolabhāradvāja	246, 247	[Ya]	
Pubbārāma	418	Yamunā	420, 422
[Ba]		Yameḷakekuṭā	280
Bimbisāra	244, 301, 302, 305, 350	Yasa	491, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 504
Bodhirājakumāra	265, 266		

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
	[Ra]		[Sa]
Rājagaha	191, 239, 243, 254, 290, 295, 307, 329, 345, 348, 349, 356, 359, 360, 361, 481, 486, 494	Sañcaya Belaṭṭhaputta	246
Yājagahakaseṭṭhi	246, 247, 290, 291, 301, 305	Sañcikaṅputta	265, 266
Yāhula	37	Sattarasavaggiyā	316
Yevata	37, 497, 498, 500, 502, 504, 505, 508	Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra	193
	[Va]	Sabbakāmī	502, 503, 504, 508
Vajjiputtaka	361, 491, 496, 500, 501, 502, 503	Samuddadatta	358
Vajjī	491	Sabbhūta (Sāṇavāsī)	496, 498, 502, 504,
Vaddha Licchavī	262, 263	Sarabhū	420, 422
Vālikārāma	505	Sahajāti	498
Virūpakka	245	Sāriputta	37, 38, 282, 312, 363, 464, 465
Visākhā Migāramātā	268, 320	Sāriputtamoggallānā	28, 34, 323, 362, 363
Vebhārapassa	193	Sāvatti	24, 25, 39, 82, 104, 188, 227, 228, 268, 279, 309, 313, 321, 322, 373, 418, 471, 492
Vesālī	254, 256, 265, 307, 309, 361, 491, 496	Sāḷa	500, 504
Veḷuvana	191, 194, 239, 290, 345, 486	Sītavana	193
	[Sa]	Sudhamma	37, 38, 39, 45, 49,
Sakka	442	Subhadda	480,
Saṅkassa	497	Sumana	504
		Susumāragiri	265
		Seyyaka	13, 14, 15, 19, 21, 221

Cūlavaggapāliyā

Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhankā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhankā
Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe	366	Yassantarato na santi kopā	341
Andhakārena onaddhā	493	Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti	311
Apādahehi me mettam	245	Yehi upakkilesehi	
Asandiddho ca akkhāti	365	upakkiliṭṭhā	493
Āpāyiko nerayiko	369	Yo ve na byathati patvā	365
Evameva tathāgataṃ	367	Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā	493
Channamativassati	424	Virūpakkhehi me mettam	245
Tato vātātapo ghorō	292, 314	Vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa	292, 314
Tādisaṃ mittam krubbetha	367	Vihāre kāraye ramme	292, 314
Daṇḍeneke damayanti	357	Sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā	303
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu	292, 314	Sabbadā ve sukham seti	304
Paṇḍitoti samaññāto	366	Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā	304
Phalam ve kadalam hanti	346	Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā	245
Mahāvarāhassa mahim		Samuddam visakumbhena	366
vikrubbato	364	Sitam uṇham paṭihanti	291, 314
Mā kuñjāra nāgamāsado	357	Sukaram sādhunā sādhum	361
Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo	357	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī	369
Mā jātu koci lokasmin	366	Suram pivanti merayam	493
Mā mam apādako hiṃsi	245	So pamādam anuciṇṇo	366
Micchājīvena jīvanti	493		